

# INKURU ITERA IBYIRINGIRO



ELLEN G. WHITE

## IBIRIMO

IJAMBO RY'IBANZE .....	3
<b>IGICE CYA 1: UBWIGOMEKE .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 2: IREMA .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 3: INTAMBARA.....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 4: U MUTI W'IKIBAZO.....</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 5: KUBATURWA .....</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 6: AMATEGEKO CUMI.....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 7: UMUCUNGUZI.....</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 8: IGITAMBO .....</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 9: INTSINZI .....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 10: IMBARAGA .....</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 11: UBUHAKANYI .....</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 12: U BUTURO BWERA.....</b>	<b>92</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 13: GUCUNGURWA .....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 14: URUBANZA.....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>IGICE CYA 15: ITANGIRIRO RISHYA.....</b>	<b>112</b>

## IJAMBO RY'IBANZE

Byagenze bite kugira ngo isi yacu ihinduke umuvurungano bene aka kageni? Kuki hariho imibabaro? Mbese ikibi cyakomotse he? Mbese aho kizagira iherezo? III 4.1

Bene ibi babazo bihagarika umutima abantu benshi batekereza bagasesengura. III 4.2

Ubuhangwa buhanitse ntibusubiza ibi bibazo, kandi ubucurabwenge nabwo bufite ibisubizo byinshi bivuguruzanya. None se ukuri twakubona he? III 4.3

Ibivugwa muri iki gitabo byatoranyijwe kandi biringanizwa bikuwe mu gitabo kinini cyitwa, Amateka yo Gucungurwa. Ikinyamakuru cyitwa Smithsonian [cyandikirwa muri Amerika] mu ngingo yacyo y'akataraboneka yasohotse mu rugaryi rw'umwaka wa 2015, cyashyize umwanditsi w'iki gitabo, ari we Ellen G. White, ku rutonde rw'Abanyamerika b'ibirangirire babayeho mu bihe byose. Ibitabo bye byasobanuwe mu ndimi zisaga 160, biruta cyane ibitabo byaba byaranditswe n'undi mugore waba warabaye ahandi hantu aho ari ho hose ku isi. Abantu za miliyoni nyinshi bagiye bafashwa n'ibitekerezo bye ndetse n'ibyo yanditse. III 4.4

Iki gitabo ufite cy'Inkuru Itera Ibyiringiro ni amahirwe uhawe kugira ngo nawe utere abandi ibyiringiro.

## IGICE CYA 1: UBWIGOMEKE<sup>1</sup>

Mbere y'uko yigomeka, Lusiferi yahoze ari umumarayika w'umunyacyubahiro mu ijuru. Yari akurikiye Umwana w'Imana mu cyubahiro. Mu maso he, kimwe n'ah'abandi bamarayika, hari hakeye kandi hagaragara umunezero. Uruhangra rwe rwari rukenkemuye kandi rugaragaza ubwenge buhambaye. Yari afite igihagararo gitunganye; yitwaraga neza kandi asa n'inyamibwa. Umucyo udasanzwe warasaga uturutse mu maso he maze ukamurikira cyane ahamukikije ndetse ukarabagirana kurusha uwabaga ukukije abandi bamarayika. Nyamara Kristo, Umwana w'Imana, yasumbaga imbaga yose y'abamarayika. Ni We wahoranye na Data wa twese mbere y'uko abamarayika baremwa. Lusiferi yagiriye Yesu ishyari, maze buhoro buhoro yiha ubutware bwari ubwa Kristo wenylene. III 5.1

Abamarayika bemeraga kandi bari bazi ko Kristo ari we mutware w'ijuru, kandi ubushobozi n'ubutware bye byari bihwanye n'iby'Imana ubwayo. Lusiferi yibwiye ko ari umutoni mu ijuru mu bandi bamarayika. Imana yari yaramuhaye umwanya wo hejuru, nyamara ibi ntibyamuteye gushimira no gusingiza Umuremyi we. Yifuzaga kujya mu mwanya usumba iyindi, umwanya w'Imana ubwayo. Yihaye ikuzo kubw'umwanya wo hejuru yari afite. Yari azi ko abamarayika bamwubaha. Yari afite umugambi udasanzwe yashakaga gusohoza. Yari yarabaye hafi y'Umuremyi uhebuje, kandi imyambi itagerwa y'umucyo urabagirana wabaga ugose Imana ihoraho wari waramurasiye ubwe. Yatekereje uko abamarayika bajya bumvira itegeko rye batazuyaje kandi bishimye. Mbese imyambaro ye ntayarabagiranaga umucyo kandi ari myiza bihebuje? Lusiferi yibajije impamu Kristo yahabwa icyubahiro bene ako kageni kumurusha. III 5.2

Yahise ava imbere y'ubwiza bwa Data wa twese. Yagiye atanyuzwe kandi yuzuye igomwa yari afitiye Yesu Kristo. Lusiferi yahishe umugambi nyakuri yari afite maze akoranya abamarayika baramukikiza. Yababwiye igitekerezo cye cyamurangaga uko ari. Yitwaye nk'uvari warenganyijwe, avuga uburyo Imana yamwirengagije igatonesha Yesu. Lusiferi yabwiye abamarayika ko kuva ubwo umudendezo wose usesuye bari basanganwe urangiye. Kuko niba nta muyobozi bari bahawe ngo abayobore, ni nde nyuma yaho bari kuzajya bumvira bakamwubaha nk'abaretwa? III 6.1

Yababwiye ko yabahamagaye kugira ngo abahamirize ko atazongera na rimwe kwemera no kuyoboka uko kwigarurira uburenganzira bwe ndetse n'ubwabo; ko

---

<sup>1</sup> Iki gice gishingiye muri Yesaya 14:12-14, Ezekiyeli 28:12-17n'lbyahishuwe 12:7-9

atazongera na rimwe guca bugufi ngo apfukamire Kristo. Yavuze ko ahubwo yihaye icyubahiro Imana yagombye kuba yamuuhaye, kandi ko azaba umutware w'abazemera kumuyoboka bose kandi bakumvira ijwi rye. III 6.2

Habayeho kutumvikana gukomeye hagati y'abamarayika. Lusiferi n'abari bamuyobotse bageragezaga kuvugurura ubutegetsi bw'Imana. Bigometse ku butware bw'Umwana w'Imana. III 6.3

Abamarayika bari indahemuka kandi ari abanyakuri bagerageje guhendahenda uyu mumarayika ukomeye kandi wari wigometse kugira ngo yisubireho maze yumvire ubushake bw'Umuremyi we. Bagaragaje neza rwose ko Kristo ari Umwana w'Imana, ko yabanaga na Yo na mbere y'uko abamarayika baremwa. Kristo yahoze iteka ahagarara iburyo bw'Imana. Ubutware bwe burangwamo kwiyoroshyia n'urukundo, ntibwari bwarigeze bugirwaho ikibazo, kandi nta mategeko yari yarigeze atanga atari ayazaniraga ibyishimo ingabo zo mu ijuru igithe zabaga ziakurikije. III 7.1

Basobanuye bingga bavuga ko icyubahiro cyihariye Kristo afite kidafite icyo kigabanya ku cyubahiro Lusiferi yari yarahawe. Abamarayika bararize. III 7.2

N'umwete wose, bagerageje kumwumvisha ko areka umugambi we mubisha maze akumvira Umuremyi wabo. Bagaragaje ko kugeza icyo gihe ibintu byose byari byarabaye amahoro kandi ntihabe kubusanya. None se impamvu yashoboraga kuba intandaro y'iryo jwi ryo kwirema ibice no kwigomeka yari kuba igithe? III 7.3

Lusiferi yanze kumva ibyo abwirwa maze ava imbere y'abamarayika b'indahemuka kandi b'abanyakuri, ababwira ko ari abaretwa. Abo bamarayika b'indahemuka ku Mana kandi b'abanyakuri bahagaze bumiwe ubwo babonaga Lusiferi akomeje umurego we wo gukomeza kwenyenyeza umuriro w'ubwigomeke. Lusiferi yabasezeraniye ubutegetsi bushya kandi bwiza kuruta ubwo bari basanganwe, ubutegetsi bwari kurangwamo umudendezo wuzuye. Umubare munini w'abamarayika wagragaje ko ushaka kumwemera ngo ababere umuyobozi n'umugaba wabo. Ubwo Lusiferi yabonaga ko umuhati we ugeze ku ntsinzi, yicinye icyara yibwira ko bidatinze abamarayika bose baraba bagiye ku rihande rwe, kandi ko ubwe azareshya n'Imana ubwayo. Yibwiye ko igithe yari kuba ateguka ingabo zose zo mu ijuru, bose bari kumvira ijwi ry'ubutware bwe. III 7.4

Abamarayika b'indahemuka bongeye kumuburira, bamubwira ko nakomeza kwinangira nta kabuza ingaruka zizakurikiraho. Uwashoboraga kurema abamarayika yashoboraga gukuraho ubutware bose bari kuba bihaye akesheje

imbaraga ze kandi akaba yafata umwanzuro wo guhana ukwihandagaza kwabo n'ubwigomeke bwabo bukomeye. Biratangaje gutekereza ko umumarayika yakwigomeka ku mategeko y'Imana, kandi ayo mategeko yera nk'Imana ubwayo! Baburiye abamarayika bigometse babasaba kwima amatwi ibitekerwa bya Lusiferi byarimo ubushukanyi, kandi na we bamugira inama ndetse n'abandi bose yashoye mu bwigomeke, babasaba ko basanga Imana maze bakayaturira ko bakoze ikosa ryo kuba bakiriye igitekerezo cyo gushidikanya ku butware bwayo. III 8.1

Bensi mu bambari ba Lusiferi bashakaga gukurikiza inama y'abamarayika b'indahemuka maze bakihana kutanyurwa kwabo bityo bakongera kwakirwa bakagirirwa icyizere na Data wa twese n'Umwana we. Umugome ukomeye yavuze ko amenyereye amategeko y'Imana, kandi ko niyemera kuyoboka akumvira nk'umuretwa, azakwa icyubahiro cye. Ntiyari kuzongera guhabwa umwanya we ukomeye. Lusiferi yababwiye ko we ubwe ndetse na bo ubwabo bageze kure aho badashobora guhindukira, bityo ko azirengera ingaruka zabyo kubera ko atazongera na rimwe kwicisha bugufi aramya Umwana w'Imana. Yababwiye ko Imana itazababarira, bityo ko bakwiriye gushimangira umudendezo wabo maze bakoresheje ingufu bagafata umwanya n'ubutware batahawe ku neza. Muri ubu buryo Lusiferi, wari "umutwaramucyo", wari usangije ubwiza n'Imana kandi wahagararaga hafi y'intebe yayo y'ubwami, yaje guhinduka "umwanzi" Satani bitewe no gucumura kwe. III 8.2

Abamarayika b'indahemuka barihuse basanga Umwana w'Imana maze bamubwira ibyari biri kuba mu bamarayika. Basanze Data wa twese ari kumwe n'Umwana we bajya inama, bareba uburyo bakuraho burundu ubutware Satani yari yihaye kandi ibyo bakabikora kubw'ineza y'abamarayika b'indahemuka. Imana ikomeye yashoboraga kuba yarahise yirukana uyu mushukanyi ukomeye mu ijuru, ariko uwo si wo wari umugambi wayo. Yahaye abigometse amahirwe angana yo kugergeza imbaraga n'ubushobozi bwabo bakabigeragereza ku Mwana wayo n'abamarayika bamuyoboka. III 9.1

Muri uru rugamba umumarayika wese yagombaga guhitamo uruhande ajyamo, kugira ngo bose birebere. Kwemerera umumarayika wese wifatanyije na Satani mu kwigomeka ko yakomeza kuba mu ijuru ntibyari kuba amahoro. Bari bamaze kwiga isomo ryo kwigomeka ku mategeko y'Imana adahinduka, kandi ibyo ntibibonerwa umuti. Iyo Imana ikoresha imbaraga zayo ngo ihane uwo mwigomeke ruharwa, abamarayika batishimye ntibajyaga kugaragara. Bityo Imana yafashe indi gahunda kubera ko yashakaga guhishurira neza abo mu ijuru bose ubutabera bwayo. III 9.2

**Intambara mu ijuru -** Kwigomeka ku butegetsi bw'Imana byari ubugome bukomeye. Ijuru ryose ryasaga n'iryavurunganye. Abamarayika bose bashyizwe mu matsinda, kandi buri mutwe ukagira umumarayika uwuyobora. Satani yari yashoje urugamba rwo kurwanya amategeko y'Imana kuko yashakaga kwishyira hejuru ntiyemere kuyoboka ubutware bw'Umwana w'Imana we Mugaba ukomeye w'ingabo zo mu ijuru. III 10.1

Abamarayika bose bo mu ijuru barahamagawe ngo baze imbere y'Imana. Satani yavugiyе ku mugaragaro ko atanyuzwe n'uko Kristo yubahirwa imbere ye. Yarahagaze maze avuga yeruye ko akwiriye kuringanira n'Imana. Abamarayika beza barijjwe no kumva amagambo ya Satani no kwibona kwe kuzuye agasuzuguro. Imana yatangaje ko abigomeke badashobora na gato kuguma mu ijuru. Bari barabayeho mu munezero wuje ikuzo bitewe no kumvira amategeko Imana yari yaratanzе ngo agenge gahunda y'abo mu ijuru. Ariko nta cyanzu cyo gukiriramo cyari cyarateganyirijwe abari guhangara kwica amategeko yayo. III 10.2

Satani yakomeje kwiagararaho mu bwigomeke bwe, akagaragaza uko yanga amategeko y'Umuremyi we. Yavuze ko abamarayika badakeneye amategeko, ko ahubwo bakwiriye kurekerwa umudendezo wo gukurikiza ubushake bwabo kuko bwari kubayobora iteka mu nzira itunganye. Yavuze ko amategeko akumira umudendezo wabo, kandi ko gukuraho amategeko byari intego imwe ikomeye yatumye afata icyemezo cyo kwigomeka. III 11.1

Umunezero w'abamarayika wari ushingiye mu kumvira amategeko y'Imana badakebakeba. Buri wese yari afite umurimo wihariye ashinzwe, kandi kugeza ubwo Satani yigomekaga, mu ijuru hari harabaye gahunda izira amakemwa no gukora mu buryo butarangwamo kubusanya. III 11.2

Nuko mu ijuru haba intambara. Umwana w'Imana, Igikomangoma cy'ijuru n'abamarayika bamwumvira bajya ku rugamba kurwana n'umwigomeke ruharwa n'abambari be. Umwana w'Imana n'abamarayika b'indahemuka kandi b'abanyakuri baranesha, maze Satani n'abambari be birukanwa mu ijuru. Abamarayika bose basigaye, bemeye kandi banyurwa n'ubutabera bw'Imana. Nta gatotsi na gato ko kwigomeka kasigaye mu ijuru. Ibintu byose mu ijuru byongeye kuba amahoro kandi ntiharangwa kubusanya ukundi nk'uko byari mbere yo kwigomeka. Abamarayika mu ijuru bababajwe n'iherezo ry'abahoze ari bagenzi babo bibanira mu munezero no gutuza. Ijuru ryose ryashenguwe no kuzimira kwabo. III 11.3

Data wa twese yavuganye n'Umwana we ibyerekeye guhita bashyira mu bikorwa umugambi wabo wo kurema abantu bo gutura ku isi. Imana yagombaga kubaha igihe

cyo kugerageza ubuyoboke byabo no kumvira kwabo mbere y'uko bahabwa umutekano uzahoraho iteka. Bagombaga kugira ibyiza byose biva ku Mana. Bagombaga kuganira n'abamarayika, kandi abamarayika nabo bakavugana nabo. Imana ntiyabonye ko ari byiza ko yabashyira aho imbaraga zo kutumvira zitagera.

## IGICE CYA 2: IREMA<sup>2</sup>

Data wa twese n’Umwana batangiye umurimo ukomeye kandi utangaje bari baragambiriye wo kurema isi. Isi yavuye mu biganza by’Umuremyi ari nziza bitangaje. Hariho imisozi n’udusozi n’ibibaya, kandi hagati yabyo hanyuraga inzuzi n’utugezi. Ntabwo isi yari ikibaya kigari cyane, ahubwo mu bibaya habonekagamo udusozi n’imisozi miremire, ariko ntibyari birebire cyane ndetse ngo bibe byari ibiharabuge nk’uko tubibona ubu, ahubwo byari bifite ishusho nziza itunganye. Ibitare birebire kandi byambaye ubusa ntibyarangwaga kuri iyo misozi, ahubwo byari bitwikiriwe n’ubutaka bimeze nk’amagufa y’isi. III 13.1

Amazi yatembaga ahantu henshi. Uduzozi, imisozi n’ibibaya bitatse ubwiza byose byari birimbishijwe ibimera n’uburabyo ndetse n’ibiti birebire cyane kandi byiza by’amoko yose, kandi byari binini ari na byiza cyane kuruta ibiti byose tubona ubu. Umwuka wari mwiza, utuma habaho ubuzima bwiza, kandi isi yasaga n’ingoro ya cyami. Abamarayika bitegereje ibyo maze bishimira imirimo myiza kandi itangaje y’Imana. III 13.2

Bamaze kurema isi n’inyamaswa ziyiriho, Data wa twese n’Umwana bashyize mu bikorwa umugambi wabo wari warateguwe mbere y’uko Satani acumura. Uwo mugambi wari uwo kurema umuntu mu ishusho yabo. Bari barafatanyije mu kurema isi n’ikinyabuzima cyose cyari kiyiriho. Nuko noneho Imana iravuga iti: “Tureme umuntu mu ishusho yacu.” III 13.3

Ubwo Adamu yavaga mu biganza by’Umuremyi we, yari afite igihagararo kirekire kizira amakemwa kandi ateye mu buryo bwiza. Yari atunganye kandi ari mwiza rwose. Yari inziramuze. Eva ntiyari muremure nka Adamu. Umutwe wa Eva wageraga hejuru gato y’intugu za Adamu. Eva nawe yari ateye neza kandi ari mwiza bihebuje. III 14.1

Nubwo Imana yari yaremye ibintu byose ari byiza gusa, kandi isi na yo ikaba yariho ibintu byose byajyaga kunezeza Adamu na Eva, ntibyabujije Imana kubagaragariza urukundo rukomeye ibakunda maze ibashyiriraho ubusitani bwihariye. III 14.2

Bagombaga kujya bamara igihe runaka cyo kubaho kwabo bakora umurimo unejeje wo kwita kuri ubwo busitani, bakamara n’ikindi gihe baganira n’abamarayika babasuye, bagatega amatwi amabwiriza babazaniye kandi bakaganira bishimye.

---

<sup>2</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Itangiriro 1

Umurimo wabo ntiwari uruhije ahubwo wari unejeje ndetse kuwukora bikabongerera imbaraga. Ubwo busitani bwiza bwagombaga kuba urugo rwabo. III 14.3

Muri ubwo busitani Imana yashyizemo ibiti by'amoko yose by'ingirakamaro kandi byiza. Harimo ibiti biriho imbuto nziza cyane, ibiti bihumura, bifite imbuto zibereye amaso kuzireba kandi ziryoshye. Izo nizo Imana yari yagennyne ko ziba ibyokurya by'uwo muryango waziraga inenge. Harimo inzabibu nziza cyane zakuraga zihagaze, zabaga ziremerewe n'imbuto nyinshi ziriho. Wari umurimo unejeje kuri Adamu na Eva gufata amashami y'inzabibu bakayahuza bashaka aho bicara mu gicucu cyayo kandi ayo mashami bakayerekeza aho bashaka ko akurira akahazanira amababi n'imbuto zayo byahumuraga neza. III 14.4

Isi yari itatswe ibimera bitoshye mu gihe amoko atabarika y'indabo zihumura neza zameraga ahakikije Adamu na Eva ari menshi cyane. Ikintu cyose cyari mu mwanya wacyo mu buryo bunogeye amaso. Hagati muri iyo ngobyi harimo igit cy'ubugingo, kandi cyari cyiza cyane kuruta ibindi biti byose. Imbuto z'icyo git zari gutuma Adamu na Eva babaho iteka ryose. Ibibabi byacyo byari bifite ububasha bwo gukiza indwara. III 15.1

**Adamu na Eva muri Edeni** - Muri Edeni, Adamu na Eva bari banezerewe cyane. Imana yabahaye ububasha bwo gutegeka ibintu byose. Intare n'umwana w'intama byakiniraga ahabakikije mu mahoro kandi ntibigire icty bitwara, cyangwa se bikaryama ku birenge byabo. Inyonz'amabara yose n'amoko yose zabaga zuzuye mu biti no mu ndabo by'ahari hakikije Adamu na Eva ari na ko indirimbo zazo nziza ziryoheye amatwi zumvikaniraga mu biti zisingiza Umuremyi wazo. III 15.2

Adamu na Eva banezezwaga n'ubwiza bw'urugo rwabo rwa Edeni. Bashimishwaga cyane n'utunyoni duto twaririmbiraga ahabakikije, twabaga dufite amababa arabagirana, tukagaragariza umunezero watwo mu ndirimbo z'agahozo. Adamu na Eva bafatanyaga natwo kuririmba maze bagahanika amajwi yabo mu ndirimbo z'urwunge zuje urukundo, ibisingizo no kuramya Data wa twese n'Umwana we bitewe n'ibihanya bigaragaza urukundo rwe rwari rubagose. Bazirikanaga gahunda no kutabusanya mu byaremwe, ari byo byagaragazaga ubwenge n'ubuhanga butagerwa. III 15.3

Bahoraga bavumbura ubwiza bushya bw'urugo rwabo rwa Edeni, bityo ibyo bikuzuza imitima yabo urukundo rwimbitse kandi bigatuma mu kanwa kabo hasohokamo amagambo yo gushima no kubaha Umuremyi wabo.

## IGICE CYA 3: INTAMBARA<sup>3</sup>

Hagati mu ngobyi, hafi y'igiti cy'ubugingo, hari igiti cy'ubwenge bumenyesha icyiza n'ikibi. Imana yari yarashyizeho iki giti y'umwihariko kuri Adamu na Eva kugira ngo bagaragaze kumvira, kwizera n'urukundo bayikunda. Uwiteka yategetse ababyeyi bacu ba mbere kutazarya kuri icyo giti, kugira ngo batazapfa. Yababwiye ko bazajya barya uko bashatse ku giti cyose cyo muri iyo ngobyi uretse igiti kimwe, ariko baramuka bariye kuri icyo giti, byanze bikunze bakazapfa. III 17.1

Igihe Imana yashyiraga Adamu na Eva mu ngobyi nziza cyane, bari bafite ikintu cyose bashoboraga kwifusa cyabahesha umunezero. Ariko Imana mu migambi yayo yuje ubwenge bwose, yahisemo kugerageza ubuyoboke bwabo mbere y'uko bahabwa umutekano uhoraho iteka. Bayisanzuragaho, bakavugana na Yo, kandi Imana ubwayo na Yo ikavugana nabo. Nyamara Imana ntiyigeze ibashyira aho ikibi kitabageraho. Satani yemerewe kubagerageza. Iyo batsinda ikigeragezo, bari kuzaba abatoni b'Imana n'abamarayika bo mu ijuru iteka ryose. III 17.2

Satani yatangajwe n'imibereho mishya yarimo. Umunezero we wari warashize. Yitegereje abamarayika bigeze kwibera mu munezero mwinshi nk'uko na we byigeze kumera, ariko noneho bakaba bari barirukananwe mu ijuru. Hagati yabo harimo amakimbirane, kutumvikana, no gushinjanya mu burakari bwinshi. Mbere yo kwigomeka kwabo, bene ibyo bintu ntibari barigeze babibona mu ijuru. Noneho Satani yabonye ingaruka mbi cyane zo kwigomeka kwe. III 17.3

Iyo bimushobokera kuba yasubira uko yari ari ubwo yari atunganye rwose, ari umunyakuri kandi yumvira, aba yari kuzibukirana ibyishimo ibyo yasabaga bijyanye n'ubutware yashakaga. Nyamara yari yaramaze kuzimira rwose! Ubwigomeke bwe butari bufite ishingiro kandi yakoranye ubushake, bwari bwaramushyize aho adashobora gucungurwa! III 18.1

Ikindi kandi si n'ibyo gusa. Yari yarataye n'abandi kwigomeka kandi nabo bari barazimiranye nawe muri iyo mibereho. Abo ni abamarayika batari barigeze batekereza gushidikanya ku bushake bw'Ijuru cyangwa ngo bange kumvira amategeko y'Imana kugeza ubwo Satani yashyiraga kwigomeka mu bitekerezo byabo. Ubu noneho abo bamarayika bari bari mu muvurungano uturutse ku kubura

---

<sup>3</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Itangiriro 2:15-17 n'Itangiriro 3

ibyo bari biringiye. Aho kugira ibyiza by'agahebuzo, bari bari guhura n'ingaruka zibabaje zo gusuzugura no gukerensa amategeko y'Imana. III 18.2

**Satani atekereza ku bikorwa bye** - Ubwo Satani yitegerezaga ibyo yakoze, yahinze umushyitsi. Ubwo yari yigunze ari wenyine, yatekereje ku hashize he, igihe yarimo ndetse n'imigambi ye y'ahazaza. Mu bwigomeke bwe, nta mpamvu n'imwe yari afite yamuteye gukora ibyo yakoze, kandi ntiyari yaririmbuye ubwe wenyine gusa, ahubwo yari yararimbuye n'ingabo nyinshi z'abamarayika bagombaga kuba bacyibereye mu munezero mu ijuru iyo baba barakomeje kuba indahemuka. Itegeko ry'Imana ryagombaga guca iteka, ariko ntiryashoboraga kubabarira. III 18.3

Uku guhinduka gukomeye k'umwanya yarimo ntitkvari kwarongereye urukundo yakundaga Imana cyangwa amategeko yayo meza kandi atunganye. Ubwo Satani yasobanukirwaga byuzuye ko nta bundi buryo bushoboka bwatuma asubizwa mu mwanya yarimo imbere y'Imana, yahishuye umugambi we mubisha afite urwango rukaze n'umwuka w'ubugome bukomeye. III 19.1

Imana yari izi ko ubwigomeke bwihandagaje butyo butazabaho ntacyo bukoze. Satani yagombaga guhimba inzira yakoresha kugira ngo abuze amahoro abamarayika bo mu ijuru kandi yerekane uko yanga ubutegetsi bw'Imana. Kubera ko atari yemerewe kwinjira mu marembo y'ijuru, yagombaga gutegerereza ku marembo kugira ngo igihe abamarayika basohotse n'igihe bagarutse mu ijuru ajye abatera uwoba kandi agerageze kubagisha impaka. Yagombaga kandi gushaka uko yarimbura umunezero wa Adamu na Eva. Yagombaga gukoresha umuhati we wose kugira ngo atere Adamu na Eva kwigomeka kuko yari azi ko ibyo byari guteza agahinda mu ijuru. III 19.2

**Umugambi mubisha wo kurwanya umuryango w'inyokomuntu** - Satani yabwiye abambari be iby'imigambi ye yo gukura ku Mana Adamu na mugenzi we Eva. Yavugaga ko nashobora kubagusha mu kutumvira mu buryo ubwo ari bwo bwose, Imana yari kubateganyiriza uburyo bwakoreshwa kugira ngo bababarirwe, bityo Satani ubwe n'abamarayika bose bacumuye nabo bagashobora kubona uko basaba kugira umugabane ku mbabazi z'Imana. III 19.3

Igihe ibyo bitari kugerwaho, bari kwifatanya na Adamu na Eva kubera ko bari barishe itegeko ry'Imana. Ubwo nabo bagombaga kugerwaho n'umujinya w'Imana kimwe na Satani n'abamarayika be. Uku kwica itegeko ry'Imana, kwari gushyira Adamu na Eva na bo mu ruhande rw'abigometse kimwe na Satani n'abamarayika be. Ubwo rero bari kwifatanya na Adamu na Eva, bakigarurirra Edeni, bakayigira urugo rwabo. Kandi iyo bisa gushoboka ko Adamu na Eva bagera ku gitি

cy'ubugingo kiri hagati mu ngobyi ya Edeni, imbaraga zabo n'ibitekerezo byabo byari guhwana n'iby'abamarayika bera, bityo n'Imana ubwayo ntiyashoboraga kubirukana. III 20.1

**Adamu na Eva baraburiwe -** Imana yahurije abamarayika hamwe kugira ngo hafatwe umwanzuro wo gukumira ikibi cyari kigiye kubaho. Mu nama yo mu ijuru, hafashwe icyemezo cy'uko abamarayika bajya gusura Edeni kandi bakaburira Adamu ko ari mu kaga gakomoka ku mwanzi. III 20.2

Abamarayika babwiye Adamu na Eva amateka ababaje y'uburyo Satani yigometse kandi agacumura. Babamenyesheje neza ko igitu cy'ubwenge cyashyizwe mu ngobyi ya Edeni nk'uburyo bahawe kugira ngo bagaragaze kumvira Imana kwabo n'urukundo bayikunda. Abarayaika bera bagumanaga imibereho yabo yo ku rwego rwo hejuru kandi yuzuye umunezero kubwo kumvira gusa, bityo na Adamu na Eva ni uko byari bimeze. Bagombaga kumvira amategeko y'Imana maze bakagira umunezero, cyangwa se bagasuzugura bityo bagatakaza umwanya wo ku rwego rwo hejuru bari bafite maze bakinjira mu bwihebe butarangwamo ibyiringiro na bike. III 20.3

Abamarayika babwiye Adamu na Eva ko umumarayika wari ufite ikuzo riheranije kandi wari wegereye Kristo mu cyubahiro, yanze kumvira amategeko Imana yari yarashyizeho ngo agenge abo mu ijuru. Bababwiye ko ubu bwigomeke bwari bwarateje intambara mu ijuru yaje gutuma abari bigometse birukanwa, kandi umumarayika wese wari wifatanyije n'uwo muyobozi w'ubwigomeke mu guhinyura ubutware bwa Yehova ukomeye, bene uwo mumarayika na we yari yaraciwe mu ijuru. Ubwo noneho uwo mumarayika waguye yari umwanzi w'ibintu byose Imana n'Umwana wabo bakunda. III 21.1

Abamarayika babwiye Adamu na Eva ko Satani afite umugambi wo kubagirira nabi, kandi bababwira ko ari ngombwa ko baba maso, kuko bashoboraga guhura n'uwo mwanzi wacumuye. Nubwo byari bimeze bityo ntiyashoboraga kubagirira nabi igihe cyose bumviraga amategeko y'Imana bitewe n'uko, igihe byari kuba ngombwa, umumarayika uwo ari we wese wo mu ijuru yari kuza kubatabara aho kugira ngo areke Satani abagirire nabi mu buryo ubwo ari bwo bwose. Ariko igihe bari gusuzugura itegeko ry'Imana, ubwo ni bwo Satani yari kugira imbaraga yo kubabuza amahoro, akabatera guhangayika kandi kuva ubwo akababuza amahwemo. Igihe bajyaga gukomeza gushikama bagatsinda ibitero bya mbere by'ibibi Satani yari kubagabaho, bari kuba amahoro rwose kimwe n'abamarayika bo mu ijuru. III 21.2

Ariko igihe bari kumvira umushukanyi, ya Mana itararokoye abamarayika bishyize hejuru nabo ntiyari kubarokora ngo ibareke. Bagombaga kugerwaho n'igihano cyo gucumura kwabo kuko amategeko y'Imana yera nk'uko nayo ubwayo yera, kandi Imana yasabaga abo mu ijuru bose ndetse n'abo mu isi ko bayumvira n'umutima wabo wose. III 22.1

Abamarayika baburiye Eva ko mu byo yagombaga gukora mu ngobyi ya Edeni atagombaga gutandukana n'umugabo we, bitewe n'uko yashoboraga guhura n'uwo mwanzi wacumuye. Igihe bari gutandukana bombi, bari kuba mu kaga gakomeye cyane kuruta uko bari kwigumanira. III 22.2

Adamu na Eva bahamirije abamarayika ko batazigeru bareka kumvira itegeko ry'Imana ryumvikana neza. Ibiramambu, gukora ibijyanye n'ubushake bw'Imana ni byo byari umunezero wabo uhebuje.

## IGISHUKO NO GUCUMURA

Satani yihinduye inzoka maze yinjira muri Edeni. Yaragiye yurira igitu cy'ubwenge maze atangira kwishimisha arya ku mbuto zacyo. III 23.1

Bwa mbere mu buryo budatekerejweho, ubwo Eva yakoraga uturimo two mu busitani, yatandukanye n'umugabo we. Ubwo yasubizaga agatima impembero akamenya ibyamubayeho, yumvise ko hashobora kubaho akaga, ariko yongeye kwibwira ko nta kibazo afite nubwo atari iruhande y'umugabo we. Yari afite ubwenge n'imbaraga byo kumenya niba ikibi kije, kandi agahangana nacyo. Abamarayika bari baramubiriye kutazigeru ahangara gukora atyo. Eva yisanze ari kwitegerezza imbuto z'igitu cyabuzanyijwe yuzuye amatsiko no kugitangarira. III 23.2

Yabonye ko izi mbuto ari iz'igikundiro cyane, maze atangira kwibaza impamu Imana yari yarababujije rwose kukiryaho. Ubwo ni bwo Satani yamubonye urwaho. Satani yavugishije Eva nk'aho yari ashoboye gusoma ibitekerezo bye maze aramubwira ati: "Ni ukuri koko Imana yaravuze iti; 'Ntimuzarye ku giti cyose cyo muri iyi ngobyi?'" Satani yavugishije Eva wari utangaye. Satani yakoresheje amagambo aryohereye kandi anejeje, ndetse akoresha ijwi rirongoroye. Eva yatangajwe cyane no kumva inzoka ivuga, kuko yari azi ko Imana itahaye inzoka ububasha bwo kuvuga. III 23.3

Amatsiko ya Eva yarakanguwe. Aho kugira ngo Eva yihutire kuva aho hantu, yateze amatwi kugira ngo yumve inzoka ivuga. Ntibyigeze biza mu ntekerezo ze ko ibyo byabaho ko umwanzi wacumuye yakoresha inzoka ayihanzem. Satani ni we

wavugaga, si inzoka ubwayo. Eva yararehejwe, arashyeshyengwa kandi arakururwa. Iyo aza guhangana n'ighangange gifatika, agahangana n'usa n'abamarayika mu gihagararo, aba yarahagaze mu byimbo. III 23.4

Iryo jwi ridasanzwe riba ryaratatumye yihutira gusubira iruhande rw'umugabo we akamubaza impamvu hari undi wavugana nawe mu buryo busesuye nk'ubwo yari yumvise. Nyamara aho kugira ngo agenze atyo, Eva yinjiye mu ntambara yo guhangana n'inzoka. Eva yasubije ikibazo inzoka yari imubajije agira ati: "Imbuto z'ibiti byo muri iyi ngobyi twemererwa kuzirya, keretse imbuto z'igit kiri hagati y'ingobyi, ni zo Imana yatubwiye iti: 'Ntimuzazirye, ntimuzazikoreho, mutazapfa.'" Inzoka yaramusubije iti: "Gupfa, ntimuzapfa, kuko Imana izi ko ku munsi mwaziriye, amaso yanyu azahweza, mugahindurwa nk'Imana, mukamenya icyiza n'ikibi." Satani yashakaga ko batekereza ko kubwo kurya ku giti cyabuzanyijwe bari guhabwa ubundi bwenge bushya kandi buhambaye kurusha ubwo bari basanganwe. Ibi byari byarabaye umurimo we wihariye yagiye akora akagera ku ntsinzi ikomeye kuva yacumura. Uwo murimo wari uwo gutera abantu gushaka kwinjira mu mabanga y'Ishoborabyose, kutanyurwa n'ibyo Imana yari yarahishuye no kutitonda ngo yumvire ibyo Imana yari yarategetse. Satani ashaka kuyobora abantu ku kutumvira amategeko y'Imana bityo akabatera kwizera ko bari kwinjira ku rubuga rutangaje rw'ubwenge. Ibi ni uburiganya busa, kandi ni ubushukanyi bukabije. III 24.1

Adamu na Eva bananiwe gusobanukirwa ibyo Imana yari yarahishuye, kandi basuzuguye amategeko yayo asobanutse bityo barangamira kugira ubwenge budashingiye ku Mana, bashaka gusobanukirwa ibyo Imana yahisemo kudahishurira abantu. Batwawe n'ibitekerezo byabo byo gutera imbere kandi bareshywa n'ubucurabwenge bwabo burimo ubusa, ariko ubwo byari bigeze ku bwenge nyakuri, bagiye bakabakaba bashakashaka mu mwijima wo mu gicuku. III 25.1

Ntibyari ubushake bw'Imana ko Adamu na Eva bataragwagaho icyaha bagira icyo bamenya cyerekeye Imana. Imana yari yarabasagijeho ibyiza ariko ibarinda ikibi. Nubwo amagambo y'inzoka yarimo ubwenge cyane, Eva yemeye ibyo ayo magambo yahamyaga byagutse bigira biti: "Gupfa, ntimuzapfa, kuko Imana izi ko ku munsi mwaziriye, amaso yanyu azahweza, mugahindurwa nk'Imana, mukamenya icyiza n'ikibi." Ibi byari uguhindura Imana umunyabinyoma. Satani yavuze yeruye ko Imana yari yarababeshye kugira ngo itume batagera ku bwenge bwari gutuma baringanira na Yo. Imana yaravuze iti: Nimurya kuri iki giti no gupfa

muzapfa. Ariko inzoka yo yaravuze iti: Nimurya kuri iki git, "Gupfa ntumuzapfa." III 25.2

Umushukanyi yasezeraniye Eva ko ubwo araba amaze kurya ku mbuto z'icyo git, arahabwa ubwenge bushya kandi buruta ubundi maze bukamutera kuringanira n'Imana. Satani akoreye mu nzoka yateye Eva kwerekeza ibitekerezo bye kuri we. Yavuze ko icyatumye ahabwa ububasha bwo kuvuga ari uko yariye imbuto z'igitu babujijwe kuryaho. Yavuze ko Imana itari gusohoza ibyo yavuze. Satani yavuze ko ibyo byari ibikangisho by'iterabwoba kandi ko ari ukubagomwa ibyiza byabo bihebuje. Satani yababwiye kandi ko batazapfa. Mbese ntibari bariye ku git cy'ubugingo giha ukiriye kudapfa? Satani yavuze ko Imana yababeshye kugira ngo ibavutse imibereho yo ku rwego rwo hejuru n'umunezero mwinshi cyane. III 25.3

Umushukanyi yasoromye itunda maze arihereza Eva. Eva yafashe iryo tunda mu kiganza cye. Amaze kurifata ni bwo umushukanyi yavuze ati: wari ubujijwe no kurikoraho waramuka urikozeho ukazapfa. Satani yabwiye Eva ko kubwo kurya [izo mbuto] atazingera yumva yikanga ikibi ndetse n'urupfu kuruta uko yumvise ameze ubwo yakoraga ku mbuto z'icyo git. Eva yumvise agize ubutwari bitewe n'uko atigeze yumva ko hari ikimenyetso gihita kimubaho cy'uko Imana itamwishimiye. Eva yatekereje ko amagambo y'umushukanyi agomba kuba arimo ubwenge kandi atunganye. Eva yariye iryo tunda, kandi ashimishwa na ryo. Ryabaye nk'irimuryohey cyane, kandi yatekereje ko yiyumvisemo ibyiza by'agahebuzo biturutse kuri iryo tunda. III 26.1

**Eva ahinduka umushukanyi** - Nuko Eva yisoromera ku mbuto maze arazirya. Yabikoze yibwira ko ari bwiyumvemo imbaraga yo kubaho gushya kandi yo mu rwego rwo hejuru ituruka mu mbaraga iri mu itunda ryabuzanyijwe. Ubwo Eva yajyaga gushaka umugabo we mu biganza bye huzuye imbuto zabuzanyijwe, yari yishimye cyane kandi yatwawe bidasanze. Eva yabwiye Adamu ibintu by'ubwenge inzoka yavuze, kandi Eva yashakaga guhita ajyana umugabo we ku git cy'ubwenge. Eva yabwiye Adamu ko yariye ku mbuto z'icyo git, kandi aho kugira ngo yumve ubushagarira bw'urupfu, yiyumvisemo imbaraga y'akanyamuneza. Eva akimara kutumvira, yahindutse igikoresho gikomeye Satani yagombaga gukoreramo kugira ngo agushe n'umugabo we Adamu. III 26.2

Adamu yasobanukiwe neza ko mugenzi we yasuzuguye ikintu kimwe Imana yari yarababujije kugira ngo ipime ubudahemuka bwabo n'urukundo rwabo. Eva yatekereje uko inzoka yamubwiye ko gupfa batazapfa, kandi atekereza ko

amagambo y'inzoka agomba kuba ari ukuri kubera ko atigeze yiyumvamo ikimenyetso cy'uko Imana itamwishimiye, ko ahubwo yiyumvisemo imbaraga inejeje nk'uko yatekerezaga ko ari ko abamarayika biyumva. III 27.1

Adamu yicujije kuba Eva yari yamuvuye iruhande, ariko noneho icyakozwe cyari cyamaze gukorwa. Yagombaga gutandukana n'uwo yakundaga gusabana no kubana nawe. Mbese yari kureka ibyo bikabaho bite? Urukundo yakundaga Eva rwari rukomeye cyane maze yuzuye gucika integer gukomeye, afata icyemezo cyo kujyana na Eva mu kaga yari yishyizemo. Adamu yatekereje ko Eva ari urugingo rwe, kandi niba Eva agomba gupfa, nawe agomba gupfana nawe, kuko atari gushobora kwihanganira igitekerezo cyo gutandukana na we. III 27.2

Adamu yabuze kwizera Umuremyi we w'umunyambabazi kandi ugira neza. Imana yari yaramuremye imukuye mu mukungugu wo mu butaka ikamugira umuntu muzima, ikiremwa cyiza, kandi ikaba yari yararemye na Eva ngo amubere mugenzi we babana, Adamu ntイヤekereje ko ishobora kumuha umusimbura. Ariko kandi n'ikindi, mbese ahari amagambo y'iyo nzoka y'inyabwenge ntイヤashoboraga kuba ari ukuri? Eva yari ahagaze imbere ye, afite igikundiyo kandi ari mwiza ndetse agaragara ko ari umuziranenge nk'uko yari ameze atarasuzugura icyo Imana yababujije. Eva yagaragarizaga Adamu urukundo rukomeye kandi rusumbyeho ugereranyije n'uko byari bimeze mbere yo kutumvira kwe, bityo Adamu yibwira ko ibyo byakomotse ku kuba yariye kuri za mbuto. Adamu ntイヤabonye ikimenyetso cy'urupfu muri Eva. III 28.1

Adamu yafashe icyemezo cyo gusingira amahirwe ye. Yafashe rya tunda maze ariry a vuva vuba, kandi nk'uko byabaye kuri Eva, Adamu ntイヤahise yumva ingaruka zaryo mbi. III 28.2

**Umudendezo wo guhitamo umuntu yahawe** - Imana yahaye ababyeyi bacu ba mbere amabwiriza yerekeye igit iyi cy'ubwenge, kandi babwiwe byuzuye ibyo gucumura kwa Satani ndetse n'akaga ko gutega amatwi inama ze. Imana ntイヤabimye ubushobozi bwo kuba barya ku mbuto z'igit iyi cyabuzanyijwe. Yabaremye ari abantu bafite umudendezo wo kwihitiramo kwizera ijambo ryayo no kumvira amategeko yayo maze bakabaho, cyangwa se bakizera umushukanyi, bagasuzugura maze bakarimbuka. III 28.3

Rwa rukundo rw'agahozo n'amahoro n'akayaga kabazaniraga ibyishimo kabaye nk'akabakuweho, maze mu mwanya wabyo haje kumva ko hari ikintu babuze mu buryo bitari byarigeze bibabaho mbere hose bene ako kageni. Ku nshuro ya mbere, amaso yabo bayerekeje ku bigaragara inyuma. Ntibari barigeze bambikwa

imyambaro ahubwo bari batwikirijwe umucyo nk'uko abamarayika bo mu ijuru bari bameze. Uyu mucyo wari ubatwikiriye noneho wari wagiye. Kugira ngo bahumurize umutima wababwiraga ko hari icyo babura ndetse no kumva ko bari bambaye ubusa, bashatse ikintu batwikiriza imibiri yabo, kuko bibazaga ukuntu bahinguka imbere y'amaso y'Imana n'abamarayika kandi bambaye ubusa. III 29.1

Satani yari ashimishijwe cyane n'intsinzi ye. Yari yamaze gushuka umugore ntuyiringira Imana, yari yamuteye gushidikanya ku bwenge bwayo ndetse amutera kugergeza kwinjira mu migambi ya Yo yuje ubwenge bwose. Kandi Satani anyuze muri Eva, yari yamaze no gutsinda Adamu watwawe n'urukundo yakundaga Eva maze agasuzugura itegeko ry'Imana bityo agacumurana na we. III 29.2

Uwiteka yagendereye Adamu na Eva maze ababwira ingaruka zo kutumvira kwabo. Ubwo bumvaga Imana iza ibasanga mu gitinyiro cyayo, bagerageje kwihiha amaso y'Imana bari basanzwe bishimira gusanganira igithe bari bakiri inziramakemwa kandi bera. "Uwiteka Imana ihamagara uwo mugabo, iramubaza iti "Uri he?" Arayisubiza ati "Numvise imirindi yawe muri iyi ngobyi, ntinyishwa n'uko nambaye ubusa, ndihisha." Iramubaza iti "Ni nde wakubwiye ko wambaye ubusa? Wariye kuri cya giti nakubujije kuryaho?" III 29.3

Uwiteka yabajije iki kibazo bidatewe n'uko yari akeneye amakuru, ahubwo bwari uburyo bwo kwemeza uwo mugore n'umugabo we iby'igicumuro cyabo. Byari nko kubabaza ngo mbese byagenze bite ngo ugire isoni kandi utinye? Adamu yemeye igicumuro cye, bidatewe n'uko yari yihannye kutumvira kwe gukomeye, ahubwo byari kubwo kwerekeza icyaha cye ku Mana. Uwo mugabo arayisubiza ati "Umuore wampaye ngo tubane, ni we wampaye ku mbuto z'icyo giti, ndazirya." Uwiteka Imana ibaza uwo mugore iti "Icyo wakoze icyo ni iki?" Uwo mugore arayisubiza ati "Inzoka yanshukashutse ndazirya." III 30.1

Umuvumo — Nuko Imana ibwira inzoka iti: "Kuko ukoze ibyo, uri ikivume kirengeje amatungo yose n'inyamaswa zo mu ishyamba zose, uzajya ugenda ukurura inda, uzajya urya umukungugu iminsi yose y'ubugingo bwawe." Kubera ko inzoka yari yararutishijwe inyamaswa zose, yagombaga gucishwa bugufi ikajya munsi yazo zose kandi ikangwa n'abantu, bitewe n'uko yabaye igikoresho Satani yifashishije. Na Adamu iramubwira iti "Ubwo wumviye umugore wawe ukarya ku giti nakubujije ko utazakiryaho, uzaniye ubutaka kuvumwa. Iminsi yose yo kubaho kwave uzajya urya ibibuvamo ugombye kubiruhira, buzajya bukumereramo imikeri n'ibitovu, nawe uzajya urya imboga zo mu murima. Gutubikana ko mu maso hawe

ni ko kuzaguhesha umutsima, urinde ugeza ubwo uzasubira mu butaka kuko ari mo wakuwe.” III 30.2

Imana yavumye ubutaka bitewe n’icyaha cya Adamu na Eva cyo kurya ku giti cy’ubwenge, maze iravuga iti: “Gututubikana ko mu maso hawe ni ko kuzaguhesha umutsima, urinde ugeza ubwo uzasubira mu butaka.” Imana yari yarabahaye ibyiza ntiyabaha ibibi. Ariko ubu noneho yababwiye ko bazarya ibikomoka ku kibi, bivuze ko bari guhura n’ikibi mu minsi yose yo kubaho kwabo. III 31.1

Kuva icyo gihe ugakomeza, inyokomuntu yagombaga kubabazwa n’ibigeragezo bya Satani. Adamu yahawe imibereho yo guhora akora yiyuha akuya kandi akanahangayika mu cyimbo cyo gukora umurimo unejeje kandi uteye ubwuzu yari asanzwe yishimira gukora kugeza ubwo. Bari kuzajya bahura no gucika intege, umubabaro n’intimba, maze amaherezo hakazaza urupfu. Bari baremwe mu mukungugu wo mu butaka, kandi muri uwo mukungugu ni ho bagombaga kuzasubira. III 31.2

Bamenyeshejwe ko bazatakaza urugo rwabo rwa Edeni. Bari barumviye igishuko cya Satani maze bizera ijambo rya Satani wababwiye ko Imana yababeshye. Kubwo kutumvira kwabo, bari bakinguriye Satani inzira yo kubageraho mu buryo bworoshye cyane, bityo gukomeza kuba mu Ngobyi ya Edeni kuri bo ntibyari kubahesha amahoro, kandi mu gihe bari bari mu mibereho y’icyaha ntibyari kubabera amahoro ko begera igitu cy’ubugingo bityo bakabaho iteka ryose mu cyaha. Adamu na Eva basabye ko bakwemererwa kuguma mu ngobyi ya Edeni nub wo bemeraga ko batakaje uburenganzira bwose bwo kuba muri Edeni izira amakemwa. Basezeranye ko mu gihe cyabo cy’ahazaza bazajya bumvira Imana badakebakeba. Babwiwe ko mu gucumura kwabo ubwo batatiraga ubutungane bagakora icyaha, nta mbaraga babonye, ko ahubwo bagize intege nke cyane. Ntibari barakomeye ku busugire bwabo mu gihe bari bakiri abera kandi bazira amakemwa, bityo bagombaga kugira imbaraga nke cyane zo kuba bakomeza kuba abanyakuri n’indahemuka mu gihe bari kuba kandi bafite igishinja cy’icyaha. Bari buzuye agahinda kenshi no kwicuza gukomeye. Noneho babonye ko igihano cy’icyaha ari urupfu. III 31.3

Abamarayika bahise boherezwa kugira ngo bajye kurinda inzira igana ku giti cy’ubugingo. Wari umugambi wa Satani wizwe neza ko Adamu na Eva basuzugura Imana, bagahabwa igihano cyayo, maze byarangira bakarya ku giti cy’ubugingo kugira ngo batume ubuzima burangwamo icyaha buhoraho iteka ryose. Ariko abamarayika bera baroherejwe ngo bajye gufunga inzira Adamu na Eva bari

kunyuramo bajya ku gitи cy'ubugingo. Ahakikije abo bamarayika hamurikaga imyambi y'umucyo ku mpande zose yari imeze nk'inkota zishashagirana.

## IGICE CYA 4: U MUTI W'IKIBAZO<sup>4</sup>

Mu ijuru bose buzuwe n'umubabaro ubwo babonaga ko inyokomuntu izimiye kandi ko isi Imana yari yararemye igomba kuzura abantu bapfa bagomba guhura n'amakuba, indwara, n'urupfu kandi nta n'inzira yo gukiriramo bafite. Umuryango wose wa Adamu wagombaga gupfa. III 33.1

Ubwo ni bwo Yesu yamenyesheje ingabo zose z'abamarayika ko icyanzu cyo gukiriramo cyaciriwe inyokomuntu yacumuye. Yababwiye ko yahoze yingina Se kandi ko yemeye gutanga ubugingo bwe ngo bube incungu. Yagombaga kwishyiraho urubanza rwo gupfa, kugira ngo binyuze muri we abantu bashobore kubona imbabazi. Binyuze mu byo amaraso ye yagombaga gukora ndetse no kumvira amategeko y'Imana kwe, abantu bagombaga kugirirwa ubuntu n'Imana kandi bakazagarurwa mu ngobyi nziza ndetse bakazarya ku mbuto z'igit cy'ubugingo. III 33.2

Yesu yabasobanuriye umugambi w'agakiza. Yababwiye ko azahagarara hagati y'umujinya w'Imana n'inyokomuntu ifite igishinja cy'icyaha, ababwira ko azishyiraho igicumuro no guwenwa, kandi ko abantu bake ari bo bazamwakira nk'Umwana w'Imana. Hafi y'abantu bose bari kuzamwanga kandi bakamwihakana. Yari gusiga ikuzo lye ryose mu ijuru, akaza ku isi asa n'umuntu, yicishije bugufi nk'umuntu, maze na we ubwe mu mibereho ye agahura n'ibigeragezo bitandukanye umuntu yari guhura nabyo kugira ngo amenye uburyo bwo gufasha abantu bageragezwa. Amaherezo, nyuma yo kurangiza umurimo we nk'umwigisha, yagombaga gutangwa mu maboko y'abagome maze akihanganira ubugome hafi ya bwose ndetse n'imbabaro Satani n'abamarayika be bari gutera abantu babi kumugirira. Yagombaga gupfa urupfu rurengeje izindi kuba rubi, akamanikwa hagati y'ijuru n'isi nk'umunyabyaha kandi akababazwa amasaha y'umubabaro ukomeye n'abamarayika batari kwihanganira kurebesha amaso, ahubwo bagombaga gupfuka mu maso habo kugira ngo batawureba. Ntabwo yari kubabazwa umubabaro usanzwe ukomeye wo ku mubiri, ahubwo wari umubabaro wo mu ntekerezo udashobora kugereranywa n'umubabaro wo ku mubiri. Umutwaro w'ibyaha by'ab'isi bose wari kumushyirwaho. Yesu yabwiye abarayika ko azapfa kandi akazuka ku munsi wa gatatu, ndetse ko azazamuka agasubira kuri se akajya gusabira abantu bayobagurika kandi b'abanyabyaha. III 33.3

---

<sup>4</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Itangiriro 3:15, 21-24.

**Inzira imwe rukumbi y'agakiza -** Abamarayika bicishije bugufi bapfukama imbere ye. Yesu yababwiye ko kubw'urupfu rwe, yari kuzakiza benshi, kandi ko ubugingo bw'umumarayika butashoboraga kwishyura uwo mwenda. Ubugingo bwe wenyine ni bwo Se yari kwemera nk'incungu y'inyokomuntu. Nyuma yaho, abo azaba yaracunguye bazabana na we, ko kubw'urupfu rwe yari kuzacungura benshi kandi akarimbura Satani ufite ubutware bw'urupfu. Kandi Se yari kuzamuha ubwami no gukomera k'ubwami bwose bwo munsi y'ijuru, ndetse yari kubuhabwa bukaba ubwe by'iteka n'iteka. Satani n'abanyabyaha bari kuzarimburwa ubutazongera kubuza umutekano mu ijuru cyangwa isi izaba yejejwe yagizwe nshya. III 34.1

Ariko Yesu yahaye abamarayika umurimo bagomba gukora wo kujya bamanuka kandi bakazamuka bajyanye ubufasha butera imbaraga bakuye ku bwiza [bw'Imana] bakajya guhumuriza Umwana w'Imana mu mibabaro ye ndetse bakamukorera. Nanone kandi bagombaga kurinda abakiriye ubuntu bagiriwe bakabarinda abamarayika babi ndetse n'umwijima Satani yagombaga guhora abagotesha. Ntibyashobokaga ko Imana yahindura amategeko yayo kugira ngo ikunde ikize abanyabyaha bacumuye kandi bagombaga kurimbuka. Kubw'ibyo rero, Imana yemereye Umwana wayo ikunda gupfa kubw'igicumuro cy'abantu. III 35.1

Satani yongeye kwishimana n'abamarayika be bashimishwa n'uko kubwo gutera umuntu gucumura, Satani ashoboye kumanura Umwana w'Imana akava mu mwanya w'ikuzo. Satani yabwiye abamarayika be ko igihe Yesu azambara kamere y'umuntu wacumuye, Satani yari kumurusha imbaraga akamutsinda maze akaburizamo inama y'agakiza ngo itagera ku ntego yayo. III 35.2

Mu kwicisha bugufi n'agahinda katavugwa, Adamu na Eva bavuye mu busitani bwiza cyane aho bari baranezererewe kugeza igihe batumviraga itegeko ry'Imana. Ibintu byarahindutse. Ntibyari bikiri nka mbere ubwo mbere y'icyaha nta cyahindukaga. Imana yabambitse imyambaro y'impu kugira ngo ibarinde imbeho n'icyokere bari bagiye kubamo. III 35.3

**Amategeko y'Imana adahinduka -** Ijuru ryose ryagiye mu cyunamo kubwo kutumvira kwa Adamu na Eva ndetse no gucumura kwabo byazaniye umujinya w'Imana inyokomuntu yose. Adamu na Eva batakaje uburenganzira bwo gusabana n'Imana maze binjira mu makuba atarangwamo ibyiringiro. III 36.1

Amategeko y'Imana, ari yo rufatiro rw'ingoma yayo mu ijuru no ku isi, arera nk'Imana ubwayo, kandi kubw'ijo mpamvu Imana ntibyashoboraga kwemera ubugingo bw'umumarayika ngo bube igitambo cyo gucumura ku mategeko yayo.

Amategeko yayo arakomeye cyane mu maso yayo kurusha abamarayika bera bakikije intebi yayo y'ubwami. Data wa twese ntiyashoboraga gukuraho cyangwa ngo ahindure n'itegeko rimwe mu mategeko kugira ngo akunde ahuze n'abantu mu mibereho yabo yo kuba bari bacumuye. Ariko Umwana w'Imana wari warafatanyije na Se kubarema, ni we washoboraga kubatangira imponganu yemewe n'Imana abinyujije mu gutanga ubugingo bwe bwite ho igitambo kandi akishyiraho uburakari Se arakarira icyaha. Abamarayika babwiye Adamu ko nubwo icyaha cye cyazanye urupfu no kwangirika, igitambo cya Yesu Kristo cyari kuzazana ubugingo no kudapfa. III 36.2

**Kwerekwa ahazaza** - Imana yahishuriye Adamu ibintu by'ingenzi bizabaho mu gihe cyari kuzakurikiraho, uhoreye igihe yirukanwaga muri Edeni ukageza igihe cy'umwuzure, ndetse ugakomeza ukageza ku gihe cyo kuza ku isi kwa mbere kwa Yesu. Urukundo Imana yakundaga Adamu n'urubyaro rwe rwari gutera Umwana wayo kumanuka agafata kamere muntu, bityo binyuze mu gucishwa bugufi kwe, akazahura ndetse agashyira hejuru abantu bose bari kumwizera. Bene icyo gitambo cyari gifite agaciro gahagije kugira ngo gikize isi yose. Ariko abantu bake gusa ni bo bari kwemera agakiza bazaniwe binyuze mu gitambo gitangaje gityo. Abantu benshi ntibari kuzuza ibyo basabwa kugira ngo bahabwe agakiza ka Yesu gakomeye. Bari guhitamo icyaha no gecumura ku mategeko y'Imana aho kwhiana no kumvira kubwo kwizera ngo bishingikirize ku byo igitambo batangiwe cyabakoreye. Icyo gitambo cyari icy'agaciro katagerwa ku buryo cyari gutuma umuntu uwo ari we wese wari kucyemera aba uw'agaciro kenshi kurusha izahabu yatunganyijwe. III 36.3

**Igitambo** - Igihe Adamu yatambaga igitambo cy'icyaha akurikije amabwiriza yihariye Imana yari yatanze, kuri we wari umuhango ubabaje kuruta indi. Ibiganza bye byagombaga kwica ubugingo Imana ubwayo yashoboraga gutanga. Ibyo yabikoze kugira ngo atange igitambo cy'icyaha. Bwari ubwa mbere abona urupfu. Ubwo yitegerezaga iryo tungo ryavaga amaraso, rinihishwa n'umubabaro w'urupfu, kubwo kwizera yagombaga guhangamaso ku Mwana w'Imana uwo iryo tungo ryapfaga ryashushanyaga, kandi wagombaga kuzapfa ari incungu y'inyokomuntu. III 37.1

Umuhango wo gutamba igitambo Imana yashyizeho, wagombaga kuba urwibutso ruhoraho rwibutsa Adamu icyaha cye kandi bukamubera uburyo bwo kwerekana ko yemera icyaha cye ndetse ko aciyhana. Iki gikorwa cyo kuvutsa itungo ubugingo cyateye Adamu kumva mu buryo bwimbitse kandi busobanutse neza, ibijyanye

n'igicumuro cye kitashoboraga gukurwaho n'ikindi kintu icyo ari cyose uretse urupfu rw'Umwana w'Imana. Yatangajwe n'ineza itagira akagero n'urukundo rutarondoreka rwagombaga gutanga incungu nk'iyo kugira ngo uwacumuye akizwe. Ubwo Adamu yicaga iryo tungo ry'inzirakarengane, kuri we byasaga n'aho ari kumena amaraso y'Umwana w'Imana akoreshe amaboko ye ubwe. Yamenye ko iyo aba yarakomeje kuba indahemuka ku Mana no ku mategeko ya Yo yera, nta rupfu rw'itungo cyangwa urw'umuntu rwajyaga kubaho. Nyamara mu maturo y'ibitambo byatungaga agatoki igitambo gikomeye kandi gitunganye cy'Umwana w'Imana ubwayo, hagaragayemo inyenyeri y'ibyiringiro yamuritse umucyo mu mwijima w'ahazaza kandi uteye ubwoba, utamurura amajune no kurimbuka kwari kugose ahazaza. III 38.1

Mu gihe cya mbere, umutware w'umuryango wese yafatwaga nk'umutambyi w'abo mu rugo rwe. Nyuma yaho, ubwo abantu bagwiraga ku isi, abantu babaga bashyizweho n'Imana ni bo bakoraga uwo muhango wo kuramya batangira rubanda ibitambo. Intekerezo z'abanyabyaha zagombaga guhuza amaraso y'itungo n'amaraso y'Umwana vv'Imana. Urupfu rw'itungo ry'inzirakarengane rwagombaga guhamiriza abantu bose ko igihano cy'icyaha ari urupfu. Kubw'igikorwa cyo gutamba ibitambo, abanyabyaha bazirikanaga icyaha cyabo kandi bakagaragaza ukwizera kwabo, bahanze amaso ku gitambo gikomeye kandi kizira inenge cy'Umwana w'Imana cyatungwaga agatoki n'ibitambo byamatungo. Iyo hatabaho guhongererwa n'Umwana w'Imana, abanyabyaha ntibajyaga guhabwa umugisha cyangwa agakiza kava ku Mana. Imana yari ikomeye ku gushimangira icyubahiro cy'amategeko yayo. Kwica ayo mategeko kwateje gutandukana guteye ubwoba hagati y'Imana n'abanyabyaha. Ubwo Adamu yari akiri imbonera, Imana yamwemereye gusabana n'Umuremyi we mu buryo butaziguye, mu mudendezo no mu byishimo. Nyuma yo gecumura kwe, Imana yagiye ivugana n'inyokomuntu ibinyujije muri Kristo n'abamarayika.

## IGICE CYA 5: KUBATURWA<sup>5</sup>

Iteka ryose Imana iba ifite ubwoko bwayo, ndetse n'igihe burushwa umubare n'abayigomekaho. Urugero: abantu umunani gusa -Nowa n'umuryango we- ni bo binjiye mu nkuge Imana yari yategetse Nowa kubaka ngo izabe ahantu ho guhungira umwuzure. Enoki yagendanye n 'Imana mu gihe kirekire cyane cyarangwagamo kutumvira Imana. Imana yahamagariye Aburahamu kuva mu gihugu yavukiyemo maze akajya i Kanani. Urubyaro rwe, rwaje kwitwa Abisirayeli, rwatuye i Kanani kugeza igihe amapfa yateraga maze agatuma bajya muri Egiputa, aho baje kuba abaretwa nyuma yaho. Mu magambo ukurikira hari igitekerezo gitangaje cy'uburyo Imana yabatuye abari mu buretwa bwo muri Egiputa mu myaka isaga igihumbi mbere y 'uko Kristo avukira ku isi. III 40.1

Abisirayeli bamaze imyaka myinshi cyane ari abaretwa b'Abanyegiputa. Muri Egiputa hari haragiye imiryango mike cyane, ariko bari barahindutse imbaga y'abantu benshi. Kandi bitewe no gukikizwa na gahunda zo gusenga ibigirwamana, benshi muri bo bari batakimenya Imana nyakuri kandi bari baribagiwe amategeko yayo. Bityo bifatanyije n'Abanyegiputa mu misengere yabo basengaga izuba, ukwezi n'inyenyeri, bagasenga inyamaswa n'ibishushanyo byabaga byarakozwe n'amaboko y'umuntu. III 40.2

Nyamara mu Baheburayo, habayemo bamwe bakomeje gushikama ku kumenya Imana nyakuri, Umuremyi w'ijuru n'isi. Abari indahemuka ku Mana bagize agahinda kenshi, maze mu mubabaro wabo batakira Uwiteka kugira ngo ababature mu babata bwa Egiputa, kugira ngo abakure muri Egiputa, aho bashoboraga kuganzwa no gusenga ibigirwamana ndetse n'imbaraga zihumanya zari zibakikije. III 40.3

Nubwo benshi mu Bisirayeli bari barandujwe no gusenga ibigirwamana, ab'indahemuka bakomeje gushikama. Ntabwo bahishe ukwizera kwabo, ahubwo babishyize ku mugaragaro maze bamenyesha Abanyegiputa ko bakorera Imana imwe nyakuri kandi ihoraho. Basubiragamo ibihamya byerekana ko Imana iriho ndetse n'ubushobozi bwayo uhereye ige cy'rema ugakomeza. Abanyegiputa bari bafite amahirwe yo kumenya ukwizera kw'Abaheburayo ndetse n'Imana yabo. Abanyegiputa bari baragerageje kurimbura imyizerere y'abaramyaga Imana nyakuri bakiranuka, ariko bari barabuze amahoro bitewe n'uko batari barashoboye kugera

---

<sup>5</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Kuva 5-15

kuri iyo ntego bakoresheje kubakangisha, kubasezeranya ingororano, cyangwa kubakorera iby'ubugome bukabije. III 41.1

Abami babiri baheruka bategetse ubwami bwa Egiputa bari abanyagitugu bakoresheje Abanyegiputa iby'ubugome bukabije. Abakuru bo mu Bisirayeli bari baragerageje gukomeza ukwizera kw'Abisirayeli kwagendaga kudohoka bakoresheje kubibutsa isezerano Imana yahaye Aburahamu ndetse n'amagambo y'ubuhanuzi Yosefu yari yaravuze mbere y'uko apfa. Ayo magambo yatungaga agatoki kubaturwa kwabo bakurwa muri Egiputa. Abisirayeli bamwe bategaga ibyo amatwi maze bakizera. Abandi barebaga ukuntu bamerewe nabi bityo ntibagire ibyiringiro. III 41.2

Farawo yirataga avuga ko ashaka kubona uburyo Imana yabo izababatura ikabakura mu maboko ye. Ayo magambo yasenyaga ukwizera kwa benshi mu Bisirayeli. Ibantu byagaragaraga nk'ibyabarangiriyeho rwose nk'uko umwami n'abajyanama be bajyaga babivuga. Abisirayeri bamwe bari bazi ko bafatwa nk'abaretwa kandi ko bagomba kwhanganira uguwandamizwa uko ari ko kose ababakoreshaga uburetwa n'abatware babo bashoboraga kubakorera. Abana babo b'abahungu barahigwaga maze bakicwa. Imibereho yabo ubwayo yari umutwaro, ariko bari bacyizera ndetse bakiramya Imana yo mu ijuru. III 42.1

Bityo bagereranyaga imibereho yabo n'iy'Abanyegiputa batizeraga Imana ihoraho na hato kandi yari ifite ububasha bwo gukiza cyangwa kurimbura. Bamwe muri bo basengaga ibigirwamana, ibishushanyo bikozwe mu biti n'amabuye, mu gihe abandi bo bahisemo gusenga izuba, ukwezi n'inyenyeri. Nyamara kandi bararumbukirwaga kandi bari batunze. Kandi bamwe mu Baheburayo batekereje ko niba Imana isumba ibigirwamana, Imana ntiyari kubareka ngo babe abaretwa b'ishyanga risenga ibigirwamana. Igihe cyari kigeze kugira ngo Imana isubize amasengesho y'ubwoko bwayo bwakandamizwaga no kugira ngo ibakure muri Egiputa ikoreshheje kugaragaza bikomeye ububasha bwayo kugira ngo Abanyegiputa bamenye ko Imana y'Abaheburayo bari barasuzuguye isumba ibigirwamana byose. Imana yari guhesha ikuzo izina ryayo kugira ngo andi mahanga azumve ububasha bwayo maze ahindishwe umushyitsi n'imirimo ikomeye y'Imana, ndetse no kugira ngo ubwoko bwayo buve mu gusenga ibigirwamana maze buyiramye mu buryo butunganye bitewe no kubona imirimo yayo itangaje. III 42.2

Mu kubatura Abisirayeli ibakura muri Egiputa, Imana yetetse Abanyegiputa bose imbabazi zayo zidasanzwe igirira ubwoko bwayo. Kubera ko Farawo atajyaga kwemezwa mu nzira iyo ari yo yose, Imana yabonye ko bikwiriye ko imugezaho

ibihano byayo kugira ngo, kubw'ibantu bibabaje azanyuramo, abashe kumenya ko ububasha bw'Imana busumba ubundi bubasha bwose. Imana yagombaga gutanga igihamya kigaragara neza kandi kidashidikanywaho ku mahanga yose, kigaragaza ububasha bwayo n'ubutabera bwayo, kugira ngo izina ryayo ryamamazwe ku isi yose. Imana yari igambiriye ko uko kugaragaza ububasha bwayo bizakomeza ukwizera k'ubwoko bwayo, kandi ko urubyaro rwabo razayiramya rubikuye ku mutima, yo Mana yonyine yabakoreye ibitangaza nk'ibyo byuje ubuntu n'imbabazi. III 43.1

Nyuma y'iteka Farawo yaciye ryategekaga Abisirayeli kubumba amatafari badashyizemo ibyatsi, Mose yabwiye Farawo ko Imana yagaragazaga ko atazi izamuhatira kumvira ibyo isaba kandi akamenya ko ubutware bwayo ari ubw'Umutware usumba bose. III 43.2

**Ibyago-** Ibitangaza byo guhindura inkoni ikaba inzoka ndetse n'mazi y'inzuzi agahinduka amaraso ntibyakoze ku mutima wa Farawo wari winangiye ngo areke Abisirayeli bagende, ahubwo byongeye urwango yangaga Abisirayeli. Umurimo w'abapfumu be wamuteye kwizera ko Mose yakoreshejwe ibyo bitangaza n'imbaraga z'ubupfumu. Nyamara igihe icyago cy'ibikeri cyakurwagaho, Farawo yari afite ibihamya bihagije by'uko ibyo Mose atabikoreshwu n'imbaraga y'ubupfumu. Imana yashoboraga gutuma ibyo bikeri bigenda maze bigahinduka umukungugu mu kanya gato, ariko ntiyabikoze ityo kugira ngo nibimara gukurwaho umwami n'Abanyegiputa batazavuga ko ibyo ari imbaraga z'ubupfumu zabikoze nk'uko abapfumu babo bakora. Ibikeri byarapfuye, maze abantu babirunda ibirundo. Bashoboraga kubona intumbi zabyo zishengukira imbere yabo bazireba, maze umunuko wazo ukangiza umwuka w'ikirere. Ahangaha umwami n'abanyegiputa bose babonye ibihamya ubucurabwenge bwabo budafashije butashoboraga gusobanura, bakabona ko uwo murimo atari uw'ubupfumu ko ahubwo ari igihano kivuye ku Mana yo mu ijuru. III 44.1

Abapfumu bo muri Egiputa ntibashoboraga guteza inda zaje ari icyago cya gatatu. Uwiteka ntiyari kwemera ko byagaragara kuri abo bapfumu ubwabo ndetse no ku Banyegiputa ko bashobora guteza icyago cy'inda. Imana yashakaga gukuraho urwitwazo rwose rwo kutizera Farawo yari kugira. We ubwe yemeje abapfumu ubwabo kwatura baravuga bat, "Ibi bitewe n'urutoki rw'Imana." III 44.2

Haje gukurikiraho icyago cy'amarumbu y'ibibugu. Ntibyari ibibugu bitajya bitugirira nabi tujya tubona mu bihe bimwe by'umwaka. Ahubwo ibibugu Uwiteka yohereje muri Egiputa byari binini cyane kandi bifite ubusagwe. Kurumwa nabyo

byababazaga umuntu ndetse n'amatungo cyane. Arik Imana yatandukanyije ubwoko bwayo n'Abanyegiputa maze ntiyemerera ikibugu na kimwe kuboneka aho Abisirayeli bari batuye. III 45.1

Noneho Uwiteka yohereje icyago cya muryamo mu matungo y'Abanyegiputa ariko kandi arinda amashyo n'imikumbi by'Abaheburayo ku buryo nta tungo ryabo na rimwe ryapfuye. Haje gukurikiraho icyago cy'ibisebe byafashe abantu n'amatungo, kandi na ba bapfumu ubwabo ntibashoboraga kwirinda ibyo bisebe. Nanone Uwiteka yohereje muri Egiputa icyago cy'urubura ruvanze n'umuriro, n'imirabyo n'inkuba. Igihe icyago cyose cyari kubera cyajyaga kivugwa mbere y'uko kiba kugira ngo hatagira umuntu n'umwe uvuga ko byapfuye kwizana. Uwiteka yetetse Abanyegiputa ko isi yose itegekwa n'Imana y'Abaheburayo - ko inkuba, urubura n'umugaru byumvira ijwi rye. Farawo wa mwami w'umwibone wari wabajije ati, "Uwiteka ni nde ngo mwumvire?" noneho yicishije bugufi maze aravuga ati: "Ubu bwo nkoze icyaha ...Uwiteka arakiranuka, jye n'abantu banjye turatsinzwe." Farawo yasabye Mose kumusabira ku Mana kugira ngo ihagarike inkuba n'imirabyo biteye ubwoba. III 45.2

Uwiteka yaneye gukurikizaho kohereza ikindi cyago giteye ubwoba cy'inzige. Umwami yahisemo kugerwaho n'ibyago aho kumvira Imana ngo areke Abisirayeli bave muri Egiputa. Nta kwicuza na guke afite, yabonye ubwami bwe bwose buri kugerwaho n'ibyo bitangaza by'ibihano biteye ubwoba. Noneho Uwiteka yohereje umwijima muri Egiputa. Ntabwo abantu batswe umucyo gusa, ahubwo ikirere cyari kiremereye cyane ku buryo guhumeka byari bikomeye. Nyamara Abaheburayo bo bari bafite ikirere gikenkemuye kandi bafite n'umucyo mu ngo zabo. III 45.3

Imana yateje ikindi cyago kimwe giteye ubwoba kuri Egiputa, cyari gikomeye cyane kurusha ibindi byose byakibanjirije. Umwami n'abatambyi basengaga ibigirwamana ni bo barwanyije ubusabe buheruka bwa Mose. Abaturage ba Egiputa bashakaga ko Abaheburayo bemererwa bakava muri Egiputa. Mose yaburiye Farawo n'Abanyegiputa ndetse n'Abisirayeli, ababwira imiterere n'ingaruka by'icyago cya nyuma. Umwana wese w'impfura wo mu muryango wese yagombaga gupfa. Iryo joro, ryari iry'amakuba akomeye ku Banyegiputa rikaba n'iry'ibyishimo ku bwoko bw'Imana. Hashyizweho itegeko rikomeye ry'ibijyanye na pasika. III 46.1

Byari bikomereye cyane umwami wa Egiputa ndetse n'ubwoko bwe bwirataga kandi bwasengaga ibigirwamana kwemera ibyo Imana yo mu ijuru yasabaga. Ibyago byagiye bigera kuri Egiputa bikurikiranye, kandi umwami ntiyavaga ku izima

nubwo yagombye kubihatirwa n'ibihano bikomeye byaturukaga ku burakari bw'Imana. III 46.2

Icyago cyose cyazaga cyegereye gato icyakibanjirije kandi kikakirusha ubukana, ndetse icyakurikiragaho cyabaga giteye ubwoba cyane kurusha icyakibanjirije. Nyamara uwo mwami w'umwibone yari arakaye cyane, yanga kwicisha bugufi. Igihe Abanyegiputa babonaga imyiteguro ikomeye iri gukorwa hagati mu Bisirayeli bitegura iryo joro riteye ubwoba, barabasetse bagira urw'amenyo ikimenyetso cy'amaraso Abisirayeli bashyiraga ku nkomanizo z'imiryango y'inzu zabo. III 46.3

Abisirayeli bari bakurikije amabwiriza Imana yari yabahaye, kandi igihe marayika murimbuzi yanyuraga ku rugo ajya mu rundi mu Banyegiputa, Abisirayeli bose bari biteguye urugendo rwabo bategereje gusa ko uwo mwami wigomekaga ndetse n'abatware be bababwira ngo bagende. III 47.1

“Mu gicuku Uwiteka yica abana b’imfura bose bo mu gihugu cya Egiputa, uhoreye ku mpfura ya Farawo wicara ku ntebe y’ubwami ukageza ku mpfura y’imbohe mu kazu k’ibwina, n’uburiza bw’amatungo wose. Farawo yibambura nijoro, n’abagaragu be bose n’Abanyegiputa bose barabyuka. Muri Egiputa bacura umuborogo mwinshi, kuko ari nta nzu n’imwe itapfuyemo umuntu. III 47.2

“Ahamagaza Mose na Aroni iryo joro arababwira ati “Nimuhaguruke muve mu bantu banjye mwe n’Abisirayeli, mugende mukorere Uwiteka nk’uko mwavugaga. Mujyane n’imikumbi yanyu n’amashyo yanyu nk’uko mwavugaga, mugende kandi munsabire umugisha.” III 47.3

“Abanyegiputa bagomera ubwo bwoko ngo babohereze bave mu gihugu vuba, kuko bavugaga bati Turapfuye twese”. Ubwo bwoko bujyana amarobe atarotswa y’imitsima yabo, batarayasembura, ibyibo byabo byo kuvugiramo bari babihambiriye mu myenda yabo bikoreye ku ntugu. Abisirayeli bakora ibyo Mose yababwiye, basaba Abanyegiputa ibintu by’ifeza n’iby’izahabu n’imyenda. Uwiteka aha ubwo bwoko kugirira umugisha ku Banyegiputa babaha ibyo babasabye, banyaga Abanyegiputa.” III 48.1

Ibi Imana yari yarabihishuriye Aburahamu mu myaka igeria kuri magana ane mbere y’uko bisohora iti: “Uwiteka abwira Aburamu ati “Menya neza yuko urubyaro rwawe ruzaba abashyitsi mu gihugu kitari icyabo, bazakorera ab’aho, na bo bazabababaza imyaka magana ane. Nanje nzacira ho iteka iryo shyanga bazakorera, ubwa nyuma bazarivamo bavanyemo ubutunzi bwinshi.” Itangiriro 15:13,14. III 48.2

“Kandi n’ikivange cy’amahanga menshi kijyana nabo, n’imukumbi n’amashyo by’amatungo menshi cyane.” Abisirayeli bavuye muri Egiputa bajyanye n’ubutunzi bwabo butari ubwa Farawo, kuko batari barigeze kbumugurisha. Yakobo n’abana be bari barajyanye amashyo n’imukumbi byabo muri Egiputa. Abisirayeli bari barabaye benshi cyane mu mubare wabo, kandi amashyo n’imikumbi byabo nabyo byari byariyongereye cyane. Imana yari yaraciriye Abanyegiputa urubanza ikoresheje kuboherereza ibyago, kandi ituma basaba bwoko bwayo kwihutira kuva muri Egiputa bujyanye n’ibyo bwari butunze byose. III 48.3

**Inkingi y’umuriro** - “Bava i Sukoti babamba amahema muri Etamu, aho ubutayu butangirira. Uwiteka ku manywa yabagendaga imbere ari mu nkingi y’igicu ngo abayobore, nijoro yabagendaga imbere ari mu nkingi y’umuriro ngo abamurikire, babone uko bagenda ku manywa na nijoro. Ya nkingi y’igicu ntivavaga imbere y’ubwo bwoko ku manywa, kandi iyo nkingi y’umuriro ntivavaga imbere nijoro.” III 49.1

Hashize iminsi Abaheburayo bavuye muri Egiputa, Abanyegiputa babbira Farawo ko Abisirayeli bacitse ndetse batazigeza bagaruka kongera kumukorera. Nuko bababazwa n’uko bemereye Abisirayeli kuva muri Egiputa. Cyari igihombo gikomeye cyane kuri bo kubona babura imirimo Abisirayeli babakoreraga, maze bicaiza icyatumye babemerera kugenda. Birengagije ingorane bari bagiye bahura nazozose ziturutse ku bihano by’Imana, bityo binangizwa no gushaka gukomeza kwigomeka bituma bafata icyemezo cyo gukurikira Abisirayeli maze bakabagarura muri Egiputa ku ngufu. Umwami yafashe ingabo nyinshi n’amagare magana atandatu barabakurikira maze babagera hafi ubwo Abisirayeli bari babambye amahema yabo iruhande y’inyanja. III 49.2

“Farawo abatuze, Abasirayeli bubura amaso babona Abanyegiputa bahuruye inyuma yabo baratinya cyane. Abisirayeli batakira Uwiteka. Babaza Mose bat “Nta mva zari muri Egiputa, kutuzana ngo dupfire mu butayu? Ni iki cyatumye utugirira utyo, kudukura muri Egiputa? Si ibyo twakubwiriraga muri Egiputa tuti ‘Tureke dukorere Abanyegiputa, kuko ikiruta ari uko dukorera Abanyegiputa, biruta ko dupfira mu butayu?’ ” III 49.3

Mose asubiza abantu ati “Mwitinya mwhagararire gusa, murebe agakiza Uwiteka ari bubazanire uyu munsi, kuko Abanyegiputa mwabonye uyu munsi mutazongera kubabona ukundi. Uwiteka ari bubarwanire, namwe mwicecekere.” III 50.1

Gukirizwa ku nyanja itukura — “Uwiteka abaza Mose ati “Ni iki gitumye untakira? Bwira Abisirayeli bakomeze bagende. Nawe umanike inkoni yawe, urambure

ukuboko hejuru y'inyanja yigabanye, Abisirayeli bace mu nyanja hagati nko ku butaka." Imana yashakaga ko Mose asobanukirwa ko hari icyo izakorera ubwoko bwayo- kandi ko kugira icyo bakenera kwabo bizaba ari umwanya ibonye wo kugira icyo ibakorera. Igihe bari bamaze kugera kure aho bashoboraga kwihanganganira, Mose yagombaga kubabwira gukomeza bakagenda. Kugira ngo agabanye amazi, yagombaga gukoresha ya nkoni Imana yari yaramuhaye. III 50.2

"Nanjye ndanangira imitima y'Abanyegiputa bajemo babakurikire mbone kwihesha icyubahiro kuri Farawo no ku ngabo ze zose, no ku magare ye no ku bahetswe n'amafarashi be. Abanyegiputa bazamenya yuko ndi Uwiteka, nimara kwihesha icyubahiro kuri Farawo no ku magare ye, no ku bahetswe n'amafarashi be." III 50.3

Marayika w'Imana wajyaga imbere y'ingabo z'Abisirayeli arahava ajya inyuma yabo, ya nkingi y'igicu iva imbere yabo ihagarara inyuma yabo, ijya hagati y'ingabo z'Abanyegiputa n'iz'Abisirayeli: bariya ibabera igicu n'umwijima, abandi ibabera umucyo ubamurikira nijoro, ntibegerana iryō joro ryose." III 51.1

Abanyegiputa ntibashoboraga kubona Abaheburayo, bitewe n'uko igicu cy'umwijima ukomeye cyari imbere yabo- icyo gicu cyari umucyo ku Bisirayeli. Muri ubu buryo Uwiteka yerekanye ubushobozi bwe kugira ngo agerageze ubwoko bwe, ngo arebe niba buzamwiringira nyuma y'uko abweretse ibihamya nk'ibyo by'uburyo abitaho kandi abakunda, no kugira ngo acyahe kutizera kwabo no kwitotomba kwabo. "Mose arambura ukuboko hejuru y'inyanja. Uwiteka ahuhisha umuyaga mwinshi uvuye iburasirazuba ijoro ryose, usubiza inyanja inyuma amazi uyagabanyamo kabiri, maze hagati y'aho yari ari hahinduka ubutaka bwumutse. Abisirayeli bajya mu nyanja hagati baca nko ku butaka, amazi ababera nk'inkike iburyo n'ibumoso" Amazi yarazamutse maze ahagarara ku mpande zombi ameze nk'inkuta, mu gihe Abisirayeli bo bagenderaga ku butaka bwumutse hagati mu nyanja. III 51.2

Muri iryō joro ingabo z'Abanyegiputa zari mu birori zishimiye ko Abisirayeli bongeye kujya mu maboko yabo. Ntibatekerezaga ko hari ubundi buryo bwo kurokoka kuko imbere y'Abisirayeli hari inyanja itukura, kandi ingabo nyinshi z'Abanyegiputa zikaba zari zibasatiriye ziri inyuma yabo. Mu gitondo ubwo bavaga mu nyanja maze bakitegereza aho ya nzira yumutse yahoze, amazi yari akigabanyije ahagaze nk'urukuta impande zombi ndetse Abisirayeli bakaba bari bacagashije inzira umugabane umwe w'abantu uri kugenda mu butayu ku butaka bwumye. Abanyegiputa bategereje akanya gato kugira ngo babone gufata umwanzuro w'icyo

bakwiriye gukurikizaho. Bari bositse intege kandi bafite umujinya mwinshi cyane w'uko igithe Abaheburayo bari bakiri mu maboko yabo kandi bizeye ko bashobora kubacakira, inzira itari yitezwe yabaciriwe mu nyanja. Biyemeje kubakurikira. III 51.3

“Abanyegiputa barabakurikira, amafarashi ya Farawo yose n'amagare ye, n'abahetswe n'amafarashi be, bijya mu nyanja hagati bibakurikiye. Mu gicuku cya nyuma, Uwiteka yitamururiye mu nkingi y'umuriro n'igicu, yitegerezza ingabo z'Abanyegiputa bacikamo igikuba. Akura inziga ku magare yabo, bituma akururika aruhije cyane. Abanyegiputa baravugana bat “Duhunge Abisirayeli kuko Uwiteka abarengera, akarwanya Abanyegiputa.” III 52.1

Abanyegiputa bahangaye kwishora mu nzira Imana yari yateguriye ubwoko bwayo, maze abamarayika b'Imana banyura mu ngabo zabo bakuramo inziga z'amagare yabo y'intambara. Abanyegiputa bari batewe n'icyago. Urugendo rwabo rwaritonze cyane, maze batangira kugira ubwoba. Bibutse ibihano Imana y'Abaheburayo yari yarabateje bakiri iwabo muri Egiputa igira ngo ibahatire kureka Abisirayeli ngo bagende, bityo batekereje ko Imana ishobora kubatanga bose mu maboko y'Abisirayeli. Bahise babona ko Imana iri kurwanirira Abisirayeli, maze bagira ubwoba bwinshi cyane bityo ubwo bari batangiye gukimirana ngo babahunge ni bwo Uwiteka yabwiye Mose ati: “Rambura ukuboko hejuru y'inyanja, amazi asubireyo ajye ku Banyegiputa, no ku magare yabo no ku bahetswe n'amafarashi babo.” Mose arambura ukuboko hejuru y'inyanja. Mu museke inyanja isubizwamo guhurura kwayo Abanyegiputa barayihunga, Uwiteka akunkumurira Abanyegiputa hagati mu nyanja. Amazi asubira ahayo arenga ku magare no ku bahetswe n'amafarashi, no ku ngabo za Farawo zose zari zigiye mu nyanja zikurikiye Abisirayeli, ntiharokoka n'umwe muri bo. Ariko Abisirayeli bacaga hagati mu nyanja nko ku butaka, amazi ababera nk'inkike iburyo n'ibumoso. III 52.2

“Uko ni ko kuri uwo munsi Uwiteka yakijije Abisirayeli Abanyegiputa, Abisirayeli babona intumbi z'Abanyegiputa ku nkcombe y'inyanja. Abisirayeli babona ibikomeye Uwiteka yakoresheje imbaraga ze ku Banyegiputa, ubwo bwoko butinya Uwiteka kandi bizera Uwiteka n'umugaragu we Mose.” III 53.1

Ubwo Abaheburayo bitegerezaga umurimo utangaje w'Imana mu kurimbura Abanyegiputa, bafatanyirije hamwe guhanika indirimbo nziza cyane basingiza Imana bayishimira.

## IGICE CYA 6: AMATEGEKO CUMI<sup>6</sup>

**Amategeko y'Imana atangarizwa ku musozi wa Sinayi -** Uwiteka amaze guha Abisirayeli ibihamya nk'ibyo by'ububasha bwe, yababwiye uwo ari we. Yarababwiye ati: “Ndi Uwiteka Imana yawe yagukuye mu gihugu cya Egiputa, mu nzu y'uburetwa.” Ya Mana yagaragarije imbaraga zayo mu Banyegiputa, noneho yababwiye amategeko yayo iti: III 54.1

“Ntukagire izindi mana mu maso yanje. III 54.2

“Ntukiremere igishushanyo kibajwe, cyangwa igisa n'ishusho yose iri hejuru mu ijuru, cyangwa hasi ku butaka cyangwa mu mazi yo hepfo y'ubutaka. Ntukabyikubite imbere, ntukabikorere kuko Uwiteka Imana yawe ndi Imana ifuha, mpore abana gukiranirwa kwa ba se, nkageza ku buzukuruza n'ubuvivi bw'abanya, nkabarira abankunda bakitondera amategeko yanje, nkageza ku buzukuruza babo b'ibihe igihumbi. III 54.3

“Ntukavugire ubusa izina ry'Uwiteka Imana yawe, kuko Uwiteka atazamubara nk'utacumuye, uvugiye ubusa izina rye. III 54.4

“Wibuke kweza umunsi w'isabato. Mu minsi itandatu ujya ukora, abe ari yo ukoreramo imirimo yawe yose, ariko uwa karindwi ni wo sabato y'Uwiteka Imana yawe. Ntukagire umurimo wose uwukoraho, wowe ubwawe, cyangwa umuhungu wawe cyangwa umukobwa wawe, cyangwa umugaragu wawe cyangwa umuja wawe, cyangwa itungo ryawe cyangwa umunyamahanga wawe uri iwanyu, kuko iminsi itandatu ari yo Uwiteka aremeyemo ijuru n'isi n'inyanja n'ibirimo byose, akaruhukira ku wa karindwi. Ni cyo cyatumye Uwiteka aha umugisha umunsi w'isabato, akaweza. III 54.5

“Wubahe so na nyoko, kugira ngo uramire mu gihugu Uwiteka Imana yawe iguha. III 55.1

“Ntukice. III 55.2

“Ntugasambane. III 55.3

“Ntukibe. III 55.4

“Ntugashinje ibinyoma mugenzi wawe. III 55.5

---

<sup>6</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Kuva 19, 20, 25-40

“Ntukifuze inzu ya mugenzi wawe, ntukifuze umugore wa mugenzi wawe, cyangwa umugaragu we cyangwa umuja we, cyangwa inka ye cyangwa indogobe ye, cyangwa ikindi kintu cyose cya mugenzi wawe.” III 55.6

Itegeko rya mbere n’irya kabiri Uwiteka yatanze arwanya gusenga ibigirwamana, kubera ko kubisenga byari gushora abantu mu mworerwa w’icyaha no kwigomeka, maze bikabyara gutamba ibitambo by’abantu. Imana yashakaga kubarinda kugergeza gukora bene ibyo bizira. Amategeko ane abanza yatangiwe kwereka abantu inshingano yabo ku Mana. Itegeko rya kane ni ryo riba ipfundu hagati y’Imana ikomeye n’inyokomuntu. Isabato by’umwihariko yatanzwe kubw’inyungu z’umuntu no kubw’icyubahiro cy’Imana. Amategeko atandatu aheruka yerekana inshingano buri muntu afite kuri bagenzi be. III 55.7

Isabato yagombaga kuba ikimenyetso hagati y’Imana n’ubwoko bwayo by’iteka ryose. Muri ubu buryo, yagombaga kuba ikimenyetso - abantu bose bari kubahiriza Isabato bari kwerekana ko baramya Imana ihoraho, Umuremyi w’ijuru n’isi. Isabato yagombaga kuba ikimenyetso hagati y’Imana n’ubwoko bwayo igihe cyose yari kuba ifite ubwoko buyikorera ku isi. III 56.1

“Abantu bose bumva za nkuba zikubita, babona ya mirabyo irabya, bumva ijwi rya rya hembe, babona wa musozi ucumba umwotsi, babibonye bahinda imishyitsi, bahagarara kure. Babwira Mose bat “Ba ari wowe utubwira ni ho turi bwumve, ariko Imana ye kutubwira tudapfa.” III 56.2

“Mose abwira abantu ati, Nimuhumure kuko Imana izanywe no kubagerageza, no kugira ngo gutera ubwoba kwayo guhore imbere yanyu mudakora ibyaha.” Abantu bahagarara kure. Mose yigira hafi y’umwijima w’icuraburindi Imana irimo. III 56.3

Uwiteka abwira Mose ati “Uku abe ari ko ubwira Abisirayeli, uti ‘Ubwanyu mwiboneye ko mbabwiye ndi mu ijuru.’” Ubwiza bw’Imana bwuje igitinyiro bwagaragaye kuri Sinayi, guhindagana kwabaye ku isi kuzanwe n’ubwiza bwayo, inkuba ziteye ubwoba n’imirabyo byaherekeje uku kugendererwa n’Imana. Ibyo byose byakoze ku mitima y’Abisirayeli bibatera ubwoba no kubaha igitinyiro cyayo cyera ku buryo byatumye basubira inyuma bava imbere y’ubwiza bw’Imana batabizi, batinye ko batarashobora kwihanganira kuba imbere y’ubwiza bwayo buteye ubwoba. III 56.4

**Akaga ko gusenga ibigirwamana** - Na none kandi, Imana yashakaga kurinda Abisirayeli gusenga ibigirwamana. Yarababwiye iti: “Ntimukagire icyo mukora cyo kubangikanya nanje. Ntimukiremere ibigirwamana by’ifeza cyangwa by’izahabu.”

Abisirayeli bari bari mu kaga ko kwigana urugero rw'Abanyegiputa, bakiremera ibishushanyo bibajwe bihagarariye Imana. III 57.1

Imana yashakaga ko ubwoko bwayo busobanukirwa ko ari Yo yonyinye bugomba gusenga. Igihe bari gutsinda amahanga yasengaga ibigirwamana yari abakikije, ntibagombaga kurokora ikigirwamana na kimwe ayo mahanga yasengaga, ahubwo bagombaga kubirimbura byose bakabitsembaho. Byinshi muri ibyo bigirwamana by'abapagani byagendagaho ibintu by'agaciro kenshi kandi byabaga byaratatswe ubwiza, bikaba byarashoboraga kureshya abari barabonye uko gusenga ibigirwamana kwakorwaga kuko kwari gikwira muri Egiputa, ndetse bikaba byagera n'aho bafata ibyo bintu bidafite ubwenge maze bakabiramya. Uwiteka yashakaga ko ubwoko bwe bumenza ko gusenga ibigirwamana kw'ayo mahanga ari ko kwayashoye mu byaha by'uburyo bwose, kandi ko Imana yari gukoresha Abisirayeli nk'ibikoresho byayo kugira ngo ihane ayo mahanga ndetse irimbure ibigirwamana byayo. III 57.2

Mose amaze guhabwa amateka ahawe n'Imana kandi amaze kuyandikira Abisirayeli, kandi amaze no kwandika amasezerano bari kuzasohorezwa kubwo kuyumvira, Uwiteka yaravuze ati: “Uzamukane na Aroni na Nadabu na Abihu, n'abakuru b'Abisirayeli mirongo irindwi mwerekeje aho Uwiteka ari. Namwe musenge mukiri kure, Mose abe ari we wigira hafi y'Uwiteka wenyine, bo ntibamwigire hafi kandi abandi bantu ntibazamukane na we.” III 57.3

“Mose araza abwira abantu amagambo y'Uwiteka yose n'amategeko ye yose, abantu bose bamusubiriza icyarimwe bati “Ibyo Uwiteka yavuze byose tuzabikora.” Kuva 24:1-3. III 58.1

Mose ntiyari yanditse Amategeko Cumi, ahubwo yanditse amateka Imana yashakaga ko bazajya bubahiriza ndetse n'amasezerano bari gusohorezwa igithe bari kumvira Imana. Ayo mateka Mose yayasomeye abantu, bityo barahirira kuzumvira amagambo yose Uwiteka yari yavuze. Nuko Mose yandika indahiro yabo mu gitabo kandi atambira Imana igitambo kubw'abantu. “Yenda igitabo cy'isezerano agisomera abantu, baramubwira bati “Ibyo Uwiteka yavuze byose tuzabikora, kandi tuzamwumvira.” Mose yenda ayo maraso, ayamisha ku bantu arababwira ati “Ngaya amaraso y'isezerano Uwiteka asezeranye namwe, nk'uko ayo magambo yose ari.” Abantu basubiyemo isezerano basezeraniye Uwiteka ryo gukora ibyo yari yaravuze byose ndetse no kumwumvira. Kuva 24:7,8. III 58.2

**Amategeko ahoraho y'Imana -** Amategeko y'Imana yabayeho mbere y'uko abantu baremwa. Abamarayika bagengwaga n'ayo mategeko. Satani yaguye bitewe n'uko

yarenze ku mahame y'ingoma y'Imana. Imana imaze kurema Adamu na Eva, yabamenyesheje amategeko yayo. Icyo gihe ayo mategeko ntiyari yanditswe, ariko Uwiteka yarayabigishije. III 59.1

Muri Edeni Imana yashyizeho Isabato yo mu itegeko rya kane. Imana imaze kurema isi n'abantu ku isi, yabaremeye Isabato. Adamu amaze gukora icyaha no kugwa, nta kintu cyakuwe mu mategeko y'Imana. Amahame yo mu Mategeko Cumi yabayeho mbere yo gucumura kandi yari abereye gahunda yera yagengaga ibifite ubugingo. Nyuma yo gucumura amahame y'ayo mategeko ntiyigeze ahindurwa, ariko Imana yatanze amategeko yiyongeraho kugira ngo isingire abantu mu mibereho yabo y'icyaha. III 59.2

Imana yashyizeho gahunda yasabaga ibitambo by'amatungo, kugira ngo ikomeze kwibutsa inyokomuntu yari yacumuye ko inzoka yateye Eva kutizera. [Kwari ukwibutsa ko] igihano cyo kutumvira ari urupfu. Kwica amategeko y'Imana byatumye biba ngombwa ko Kristo apfa nk'igitambo, kandi ibyo biberaho kugira ngo bishoboke ko abanyabyaha babona icyanzu cyo gukiriramo igihano nyamara kandi ngo bitume kubaha amategeko y'Imana bikomeza kubaho. Gahunda y'ibitambo yari ibereyeho kwigisha abanyabyaha kwicisha bugufi, barebye imibereho yabo y'icyaha, kandi ngo iyo gahunda ibatere kwhiana no kwiringira Imana yonyine, binyuze mu Mucunguzi wasezeranwe, kugira ngo bababarirwe uko bishe amategeko ya Yo mu gihe cyashize. Iyo hatabaho kwica amategeko y'Imana, urupfu ntiruba rwarabayeho na mba, kandi ntihari kuba harabayeho amategeko y'inrongera yo gusubiza mu buryo imibereho y'icyaha umuntu yarimo. III 59.3

Adamu yigishije abamukomotseho amategeko y'Imana, kandi ayo mategeko yagiye ahererekanywa ku b'indahemuka bo mu bisekuru byose uko byagiye bikurikirana. Gukomeza kwica amategeko y'Imana kwateje umwuzure w'amazi ku isi. Nowa n'ab'umuryango bitondeye amategeko y'Imana, kandi kubwo gukora ibitunganye kwabo, bakirijwe mu nkuge kubw'igitangaza cy'Imana. Nowa yigishije Amategeko Cumi y'Imana abamukometseho. Uhoreye kuri Adamu ugakomeza, Uwiteka yakomeje kwirindira abantu, abo amategeko Ye yari mu mitima yabo. Imana yavuze ibya Aburahamu igira iti: "Kuko Aburahamu yanyumviraga, akitondera ibyo namwihanangirije n'ibyo nategetse, n'amategeko yanje nandikishije n'ayo navuze." Itangiriro 26:5. III 60.1

Uwiteka yabonekeye Aburahamu maze aramubwira ati: "Ni njye Mana ishoborabyose, ujye ugendera imbere yanje, kandi utungane rwose. Nanje ndasezerana isezerano ryanje nawe, nzakugwiza rwose." Itangirio 17:1,2. "Kandi

nzakomeza isezerano ryanje nawe n'urubyaro rwawe ruzakurikiraho, rigeze ibihe byose, ribe isezerano rihoraho, rigeze ibihe byose, ribe isezerano rihoraho kugira ngo nkubere Imana wowe n'urubyaro rwawe ruzakurikiraho.” Itangiriro 17:7. III 60.2

Imana yasabye Aburahamu n'abazamukomokaho gukebwa, nk'ikimenyetso cy'uko Imana yari yarabatandukanyije n'amahanga yose nk'abantu bayo bihariye. Kubw'icyo kimenyetso, babaga barahiriye bikomeye ko batazigera bashyingirana n'andi mahanga, kuko kubwo kugenza batyo bari gutakaza kubaha Imana kwabo n'amategeko yayo yera, bityo bagahinduka nk'amahanga yasengaga ibigirwamana yari abakikije. III 61.1

Kubw'igikorwa cyo gukebwa, babaga bemeye ku mugaragaro ko ku ruhande rwabo bazasohoza ibyasbwaga n'isezerano Imana yagiranye na Aburahamu, bagatandukana n'amahanga yose kandi bakaba intungane. Iyo abakomoka kuri Aburahamu baba baritandukanyije n'andi mahanga, baba barakuyeho ikigeragezo gikomeye cyo kwishora mu bikorwa by'ibyaha by'ayo mahanga kandi ntibaba barigometse ku Mana. Ku rwego rukomeye, batakaje imico yaco yihariye kandi yera bitewe no kwivanga n'amahanga yari abakikije. Kugira ngo Uwiteka abahane, yateje amapfa mu gihugu cyabo, bityo ayo mapfa atuma bamanuka bajya muri Egiputa kugira ngo bakize ubuzima bwabo. Ariko kubera isezerano yari yaragiranye na Aburahamu, Imana ntiyabatereranye igihe bari bari muri Egiputa. Yemeye ko bakandamizwa n'Abanyagiputa kugira ngo mu makuba yabo babashe kuyigarukira, bahitemo ubutegetsi bwayo bukiranuka kandi bwuje imbabazi, kandi bumvire ibyo yabasabye. III 61.2

Habayeho imiryango mike cyane yabanje kujya muri Egiputa. Iyo miryango yarororotse iragwira baba benshi cyane. Bamwe bitonderaga kwigisha abana babo amategeko y'Imana, ariko benshi mu Bisirayeli bari barabonye gusenga ibigirwamana kwinshi ku buryo ibitekerezo byabo ku byerekeye amategeko y'Imana byari byarajemo urujijo. Abubahaga Imana bayitakiraga bafite agahinda mu mitima yabo basaba ko yakuraho uburetwa barimo kandi ikabakura mu gihugu cy'ubunyage kugira ngo babashe kugira umudendezo wo kuyikorera. Imana yumvise gutaka kwabo maze ihagurutsa Mose ngo imugire igikoresho cyayo mu kubatura ubwoko bwayo. Ubwo bari baramaze kuva muri Egiputa kandi Imana yaratandukanyirije amazi y'Inyanja Itukura imbere yabo, Uwiteka yarabagerageje kugira ngo arebe niba bazamwiringira we wari warabakuye muri rindi shyangaakoresho ibimenyetso, ibigeragezo n'ibitangaza. Nyamara batsinzwe igeragezwa bahawe. Bitotombeye

Imana bitewe n'ibirushya bahuriye na byo mu nzira, kandi bifuje kongera gusubira muri Egiputa. III 62.1

**Amategeko yanditswe ku bisate by'amabuye** - Kugira ngo Abisirayeli batazagira urwitwazo, Uwiteka ubwe yaramanutse aza ku Musozi wa Sinayi yihunze umucyo mu cyubahiro kandi akikijwe n'abamarayika be. Mu buryo bukomeye kandi bukora ku mutima, yabamenyesheje amategeko agize Amategeko Cumi. Imana ntiyashatse ko ayo mategeko bayigishwa n'undi uwo ari we wese, ndetse n'iyo baba abamarayika. Ahubwo Imana ubwayo yivugiye amategeko yayo mu ijwi ryumvikana abantu bose bashoboraga kwiyumvira. Ndetse n'icyo gihe, ntuyayabahaye ngo bayafatishe ubwenge bwabo bubika amakuru igithe gito ku buryo kwibagirwa ibyo yabasabaga byari byoroshye, ahubwo yayandikishije urutoki rwayo rweru ku bisate by'amabuye. Imana yashakaga kurinda ko byazashoboka ko amategeko yayo yera bayavanga n'imihango iyo ari yo yose cyangwa se bakitiranya ibyo ibasaba n'imigirire y'abantu. III 62.2

Nuko iraza yegeba ubwoko byayobaga mu buryo bworoshye, kandi Imana ntuyabasigira Amategeko Cumi gusa. Imana yanategetse Mose kwandika amateka n'amategeko yari imubwiye. Ayo mategeko n'amateka yatangaga amabwiriza arambuye yerekeye ibyo Imana yabasabaga gukora. Muri ubu buryo, Imana yarinze kandi isegasira Amategeko Cumi yari yanditse ku bisate by'amabuye. Imana yatanze ayo mabwiriza yihariye n'ibyo yasabaga kugira ngo itere abantu bayobagurikaga kumvira amategeko yayo kuko byashobokaga cyane rwose ko bayarengaho. III 63.1

Iyo abantu bakurikiza amategeko y'Imana nk'uko yahawe Adamu nyuma yo gucumura kwe, akarindirwa mu nkuge na Nowa, kandi Aburahamu na we akayubahiriza, umuhango wo gukebwa ntuba warabaye ngombwa. Kandi iyo urubyaro rwa Aburahamu rukomeza isezerano umuhango wo gukebwa wari uhagarariye, ntabwo baba bariroshye mu gusenga ibigirwama, cyangwa ngo bemererwe kumanuka bakajya muri Egiputa, ndetse ntibiba byarabaye ngombwa ko Imana itangariza amategeko yayo ku musozi wa Sinayi, ngo iyandike ku bisate by'amabuye kandi ngo iyarinde ikoreshheje amabwiriza yihariye yashyize mu mateka n'amategeko yahaye Mose. III 63.2

**Amategeko n'amateka** - Mose yanditse ayo mategeko n'amateka yari yavuzwe n'akanwa k'Imana igithe yari kumwe na Yo ku musozi wa Sainayi. Iyo abantu baba barumviye amahame yo mu Mategeko Cumi, ntabwo baba barakeneye amabwiriza yihariye Imana yahaye abantu yerekeye inshingano bafite ku Mana n'inshingano bafite kuri bagenzi babo, ari yo Mose yanditse mu gitabo. Amabwiriza asobanutse

neza Imana yahaye Mose yerekeye inshingano abagize ubwoko bwayo bafite kuri bagenzi babo hagati yabo ndetse no ku munyamahanga, ayo mabwiriza ni amahame agize Amategeko Cumi, yashyizwe mu mvugo yoroheje kandi atangwa mu buryo busobanutse neza, kugira ngoabantu batazayibeshyaho na gato. III 64.1

Imana yahaye Mose amabwiriza yerekeye umuhango wo gutamba ibitambo byagombaga kuzarangirira ku rupfu rwa Yesu Kristo. Gahunda yo gutamba ibitambo yashushanyaga kuzatambwa kwa Kristo nk'Umwana w'intama uzira inenge. III 64.2

Uwiteka yashyizeho gahunda yo gutamba ibitambo ubwo yari kumwe na Adamu amaze gecumura, kandi Adamu yayigishije urubyaro rwe. Iyi gahunda yaje kwangirika mbere y'umwuzure, kandi kuyangiza byakozwe n'abitandukanyije n'abayoboke b'Imana bakiranuka maze bakubaka umunara wa Babeli. Batambiye ibitambo ibigirwamana biremeye aho kubitambira Imana yo mu ijuru. Batambaga ibitambo bidatewe n'uko bari bizeye Umucunguzi wari kuzaza, ahubwo byari bitewe n uko batekerezaga ko bagomba kunezeza ibigirwamana byabo batanga ibitambo byinshi cyane byamatungo bakabitambira ku bicaniro byanduye byibigirwamana byabo. Ubwo buyobe bwabo bwabajyanye mu gusayisha gukomeye. Bigishagaabantu ko uko igitambo cyabaga ari icy'agaciro kenshi cyane byatumaga kirushaho gushimisha ibigirwamana byabo, kandi ko ko ibyo bizatuma kugubwa neza n'ubutunzi by'ighugu cyabo bizarushaho kwiyongera. Kubera ibyo, byageze n'aho akensi n'abantu ubwabo bajya batambirwa ibyo bigirwamana bidafite icyo bisobanuye. Kugira ngo bagenge kandi bategeke ibikorwa byabantu, ayo mahanga yari afite amategeko n'amabwiriza birimo ubugome bukabije. Abayobozi bari bafite imitima itarorohejwe n'ubuntu bw'Imana ni bo bashyiragaho bene ayo mategeko. Nubwo bashoboraga kwirengagiza ibyaha by'ubugome bukabije, icyaha gito cyahanishwaga ighano kibi cyane kandi gikojeje isoni cyatangwaga n'ababaga bari mu myanya y'ubuyobozi. III 65.1

Ibi Mose yari abizi neza ubwo yabwiraga Abisirayeli ati: "Dore mbigishije amategeko n'amateka uko Uwiteka Imana yanje yantegetse, kugira ngo abe ari ko mugenzereza mu gihugu mujyanwamo no guhindūra. Nuko mujye muyitondera muyumvire, kuko ari ko ubwenge bwanyu n'ubuhanga bwanyu mu maso y'amahanga azumva ayo mategeko yose, akavuga ati "Ni ukuri iri shyanga rikomeye ni ubwoko bw'ubwenge n'ubuhanga.' III 65.2

"Mbese hari ishyanga rikomeye rifite imana iriri hafi, nk'uko Uwiteka Imana yacu ituba hafi, iyo tuyambaje? Kandi ni ishyanga rikomeye ki rifite amategeko

n'amateka atunganye, ahwanye n'aya mategeko yose mbashyira imbere uyu munsi?" Gutegeka kwa kabiri 4:5-8.

### Ubuturo Bwera Bwo Ku Isi

Ubuturo bwera bwubatswe hakurikijwe itegeko ry'Imana. Uwiteka yahagurukije abantu b'abahanga mu by'ubukorikori maze abaha ubuhanga burenze ubushobozi busanzwe kugira ngo bakore umurimo wari ukomeye kuruta indi kandi wasabaga ubushishozi. Yaba Mose ndetse n'abo banyabukorikori, ntawahawe uburenganzira bwo gukora igishushanyombonera no kugena ibikoresho by'iyo nyubako. Imana ubwayo ni Yo yakoze igishushanyombonera maze igiha Mose, ikimuhana n'amabwiriza yihariye arebana n'ubunini bw'iyo nyubako, uko izaba iteye ndetse n'ibikoresho bigomba gukoreshwa, kandi Imana yagaragaje neza ikintu cyose cyagombaga kuyibamo. Imana yetetse Mose ishusho nto y'uko ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru bumeze maze imutegeka gukora ikintu cyose akurikije icyitegererezo yerekewe ku musozi. Mose yanditse amabwiriza yose ahawé mu gitabo maze ayasomera abakomeye bo mu bwoko bwe. III 66.2

Nuko Uwiteka asaba ubwoko bwe kuzana amaturo butanganye ubushake kandi abavuye ku mutima yo kumwubakishriza ubuturo bwera, kugira ngo ature hagati muri bo. "Iteraniro ry'Abisirayeli ryose riragenda, riva imbere ya Mose. Haza umuntu wese utewe umwete n'umutima we, uwemejwe na wo wese, bazana amaturo batura Uwiteka yo kuremesha rya hema ry'ibonaniro, n'ayo gukoresha imirimo yaryo yose n'ayo kuremesha ya myenda yejejwe. Haza abagabo n'abagore, abemejwe n'imitima yabo bose, bazana impeta zo ku mazuru n'izo ku matwi, n'izishyiraho ikimenyetso n'inigi, byose ari izahabu, bizanwa n'umuntu wese utura Uwiteka ituro ry'izahabu." III 67.1

Byari ngombwa ko hakorwa imyiteguko ikomeye kandi myinshi. Ibikoresho by'agaciro byagombaga gukusanywa. Ariko Uwiteka yemeye amaturo atanganwe umutima ukunze gusa. Ibintu bya mbere byasabwaga mu gutegurira Imana aho kuba, byari ukwiyegurira umurimo wayo ndetse no kwitanga kuvuye ku mutima. Kandi gihe inyubako y'ubuturo bwera yariho yubakwa ndetse abantu bakaba barazaniraga Mose amaturo yabo na we akayashyira abubatsi, abahanga kandi b'abanyabwenge bakoraga kuri iyo nyubako bagenzuye ayo maturo maze bemeza koabantu bazanye ibihagije, ndetse ko bazanye ibisagutse ibyo bashoboraga gukoresha. Nuko Mose atanga itangazo mu nkambi y'Abisirayeli yose ati: "Ntihongere kugira umugabo cyangwa umugore urema ikindi cyo guturira kuremesha ubuturo bwera." Uko ni ko babujije abantu gutura." III 67.2

**Byandikiwe abo mu bisekuru byakurikiyeho** - Kwitotomba Abisirayeli bajyaga bakunda gusubiramo ndetse n'ibihano byinshi byajyaga bitezwa n'umujinya w'Imana bitewe no gucumura kwabo, ibyo byose byanditswe mu mateka yera kubw'inyungu z'ubwoko bw'Imana bwagombaga kuzaba ku isi nyuma y'icyo gihe. Ikirenze ibyo kandi, bigomba kubera umuburo abantu bari kuzabaho mu gihe kizaba cyegereje cyane iherezo ry'ibihe. Nanone kandi, ibikorwa byabo byo kuramya Imana n'umwete wabo ndetse no gutangana umutima ukunze bazarira Mose amaturo yabo y'ubushake, ibyo byose byanditswe kubw'inyungu z'ubwoko bw'Imana. Uko bateguranye ubwuzu ibikoresho byo kubaka ihema ry'Imana ni urugero ku bantu bose bakunda kuramya Imana by'ukuri. Igihe bateguraga inyubako Uwiteka yagombaga kujya abonaniramo nabo, abantu bahaga agaciro umugisha wo kuba imbere y'Imana bagombaga kwerekana ubwuzu bwinshi n'umurava mu murimo wera bijyanye n'uko bahaga agaciro imigisha babonaga ivuye mu ijuru bakayirutisha cyane ibyo ku isi byabakomezaga. Bagombaga gusobanukirwa ko bari kubakira Imana inzu. III 68.1

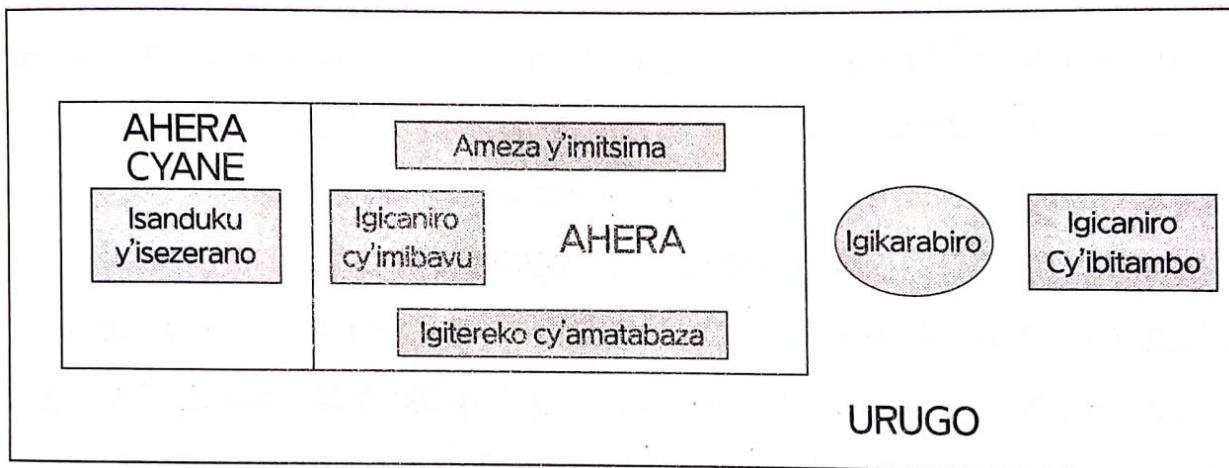
Ni ingenzi cyane ko inyubako yategurirwaga Imana ngo ijye ibonaniramo n'ubwoko bwayo yari ikwiriye gutunganywa mu bwitonzi bwinshi, ikabonezwa, kandi ikaba ikwiriye, kuko bagombaga kuzayereza Imana, bakayiyegurira bayisaba gutura muri iyo nzu kandi ikayeresha ubwiza bwayo bwagombaga kuyibamo. Bagombaga kwegurira Uwiteka ubushake bwabo bwose kugira ngo barangize uwo murimo batangana umutima ukunze, bityo abubatsi bakavuga bat: 'Nimurekere aho ntumuzane andi maturo.' III 69.1

**Hakurikijwe icyitegererezo** - Ubwo bari barangije kubaka ubuturo bwera, Mose yagenzuye ibyakozwe byose abigereranya n'icyitegererezo yahawe ndetse n'amabwiriza yari yarahawe n'Imana. Yabonye imigabane yose igize ubwo buturo ihuje n'icyitegererezo yahawe maze ahesho Abisirayeli umugisha. III 69.2

Imana yahaye Mose icyitegererezo cy'isanduku, kandi imuha n'amabwiriza yihariye y'uburyo agomba kuyirema. Iyo sanduku yakorewe kubikwamo bya bisate by'amabuye Imana yari yaranditsemo Amategeko Cumi yayo ikoreshsheje urutoki rwayo. Iyo sanduku yari isizwe izahabu imbere n'inyuma kandi yari irimbishijwe imiguno y'izahabu ku muzenguruko w'umupfundikizo wayo. Umupfundikizo w'iyi sanduku witwaga 'Intebe y'ubuntu' kandi wari ukozwe mu izahabu ikomeye cyane. Ku mpera zombi z'intebe y'ubuntu hariho amashusho y'abakerubi yari akozwe mu izahabu nziza kandi ikomeye. Abo bakerubi bararebanaga kandi bari bunamye barebana icyubahiro intebe y'ubuntu. Ibi byagaragazaga ko abamarayika bose bo mu

ijuru barebana ubwitonzi no kubaha amategeko y'Imana yabaga ari muri iyo sanduku yo mu buturo bwera. Abo bakerubi bari bafite amababa. Ibaba rimwe rya buri mumarayika ryabaga rirambuye hejuru, naho irindi akaba aryitwikirije. Isanduku y'isezerano yo mu buturo bwera bwo ku isi yakozwe hakurikijwe icyitegererezo cy'isanduku nyakuri yo mu ijuru. Mu ijuru iruhande rw'isanduku y'isezerano yo mu ijuru, haba hahagaze abamarayika, bari ku mpande zombi z'ijo sanduku, buri wese atwikirije ibaba rimwe intebe y'ubuntu kandi rirambuye hejuru yayo, mu gihe andi mababa yombi bayitwikirije ubwabo nk'ikimenyetso cyo kubaha no kwicisha bugufi. III 69.3

Mose yasabwe gushyira muri iyo sanduku ibisate by'amabuye byariho amategeko. Ibyo bisate by'amabuye byitwaga ibisate by'ibihamya, kandi iyo sanduku nayo yitwaga isanduku y'ibihamya bitewe n'uko ibyo byombi byarimo ibihamya Imana yatanze mu Mategeko Cumi. III 70.1



**Ibyumba bibiri-** Ubuturo bwera bwari bugizwe n'ibumba bibiri byari bitandukanyijwe n'umwenda. Ibikoresho byosse byo muri bwo byari bikozwe mu izahabu ikomeye cyangwa se bikaba bisizwe izahabu. Imyenda yo mu ihema yari iy'amabara menshi atandukanye kandi atatswe mu buryo bunogeye amaso, kandi muri iyo myenda hari haboheyemo amashusho y'abakerubi baboheshejwe indodo z'izahabu n'ifeza. Abo bakerubi bagaragazaga abamarayika batabarika bakora mu murimo w'ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru kandi bakaba n'abamarayika bakorera ubwoko bw'Imana ku isi. III 72.1

Mu cyumba cyari gikingirijwe n'umwenda wa kabiri harimo isanduku y'ibihamya, kandi umwenda ukingiriza mwiza cyane wari imbere y'ijo sanduku yera. Uwo mwenda ntiwakoraga hejuru ku gisenge cy'ijo nyubako. Ubwiza bw'Imana bwari

hejuru y'intebe y'ubuntu bwashoboraga kugaragarira muri ibyo byumba byombi, ariko bwagaragaraga cyane mu cyumba cya mbere. III 72.2

Imbere y'isanduku y'ibihamy, (ariko hari hatandukanyijwe n'umwenda ukingiriza), hari igicaniro cy'imibavu gikozwe mu izahabu. Uwiteka ubwe ni we wari warakongeje umuriro wakaga kuri iki gicaniro, kandi cyahoraga gishyirwaho imibavu yejejwe yuzuzaga muri ubwo buturo umwotsi w'impumuro yayo nziza ku manywa na nijoro. Impumuro y'iyo mibavu yarakwiraga ikagera mu birometero byinshi ahakikije ubuturo bwera. Igihe umutambyi yaturaga imibavu imbere y'Uwiteka, yahangaga amaso ku ntebe y'ubuntu. Nubwo atashoboraga kuba ayirebesha amaso, yari azi aho iherereye, kandi uko umubavu wazamukaga nk'igicu, ubwiza bw'Uwiteka bwaramanukaga bukaza kuri ya ntebe y'ubuntu maze bugakwira icyumba cy'Ahera Cyane bityo bukagaragara no mu cyumba cy'Ahera. Incuro nyinshi ubwiza bw'Imana bwuzuraga ibyo byumba byombi by'ihema maze umutambyi ntashobore gukora umurimo we ahubwo agahagarara ku muryango w'ihema. III 72.3

Umutambyi wabaga uri Ahera maze kubwo kwizera akerekeza isengesho rye ku ntebe y'ubuntu atabaga arebesha amaso, uwo mutambyi ashushanya ubwoko bw'Imana bwerekaza amasengesho yabwo kuri Kristo aho ari ku ntebe y'ubuntu mu buturo bwera bwo mu ijuru. Ntabwo bashobora kubona Umuhuza wabo bamurebesheje amaso y'umubiri, ahubwo kubw'amaso yo kwizera babona Kristo ahagaze ku ntebe y'ubuntu. Berekeza amasengesho yabo kuri We, kandi basaba guhabwa ibyiza biva mu murimo we w'ubuhuza bafite ibyiringiro. III 73.1

Ibyo byumba byera nta madirishya byabaga bifite yatuma umucyo winjiramo. Hari harakozwe ibitereko by'amatabaza mu izahabu nziza kandi ayo matabaza yahoraga yaka ku manywa na nijoro, akamurikira ibyo byumba byombi. Umucyo wavaga kuri ayo matabaza wamurikaga ku mbaho zari zisizwe izahabu mu mpande z'iyo nyubako no ku bikoreshe byera byabaga buyrimo, ndetse no ku myenda itatswe amabara meza cyane adozwemo amashusho y'abakerubi hakoreshejwe indodo z'izahabu n'iz'ifeza. Ubwiza bwabyo bwari buhebuje birenze uko umuntu yabisobanura. Nta rurimi rwasobanura ubwiza, igikundiro n'ikuzo ryera ibyo byumba byombi byari bifite. Izahabu yari itatswe mu buturo bwera yoherezaga kubengerana kwayo ku mabara y'imyenda yo mu buturo maze bikamera nk'amabara atandukanye y'umukororombya. III 73.2

Umutambyi mukuru yinjiraga Ahera Cyane inshuro rimwe mu mwaka gusa, kandi yahinjiraga nyuma yo kubyitondera no kubyitegura bikomeye. Uretse umutambyi

mukuru wenyine, nta wundi muntu washoboraga kurebesha amaso ye ubwiza butangaje bw'icyo cyumba cy'Ahera Cyane, bitewe n'uko ari ho ubwiza bw'Imana bugaragara bwabaga buri. Iteka ryose umutambyi mukuru yacyinjiragamo ahinda umushyitsi, mu gihe rubanda rwabaga rutegereje ko agaruka rucecetse bikomeye. Babaga bategereje basaba Imana babikuye ku mutima kubasesekazaho umugisha wayo. Imana yavuganiraga n'umutambyi ku ntebe y'ubuntu. Iyo umutambyi mukuru yatindaga mu cyumba cy'Ahera Cyane akahamara igithe kirekire cyane bidasan Zwe, akenshi abantu bagiraga ubwoba bwinshi, batinya ko ubwiza bw'Uwiteka bwishe uwo mutambyi bitewe n'ibyaha byabo cyangwa se icyaha runaka cy'uwo mutambyi. Arikho iyo bumvaga kujegera kw'inzogera zabaga ziri ku ikanzu ye, bagaruraga agatima bakishima cyane. Ubwo ni bwo umutambyi mukuru yasohokaga maze agahesha abantu umugisha. III 74.1

Igihe umurimo wo kubaka ihema ry'Imana wari urangiye, "cya gicu gitwikira Ihema ry'ibonaniro, ubwiza bw'Uwiteka burabagirana bwuzura ubwo buturo. Mose ananirwa kwinjira mu ihema ry'ibonaniro kuko ictyo gicu cyari kiririho, ubwiza bw'Uwiteka bukuzura ubwo buturo. Kandi mu rugendo rwabo rwose uko ictyo gicu cyaterurwaga kuri ubwo buturo, Abisirayeli barahagurukaga bakagenda." III 75.1

Ihema ry'ibonaniro ryari rikozwe mu buryo ibikoresho birigize ryatandukanywaga maze Abisirayeli bakaryitwaza mu rugendo rwabo. III 75.2

**Igicu cyabayoboraga** - Uwiteka ni we wayoboraga Abisirayeli mu ngendo zose bakoraga mu butayu. Igihe byabaga ari kubw'ineza y'Abisirayeli no kubw'ikuzo ry'Imana kuri bo ngo babambe amahema yabo ahantu runaka kandi bahatinde, Imana yabamenyeshaga ubushake bwayo igatuma inkingi y'igicu imanuka gato ikajya hejuru y'ihema. Ictyo gihe bagumaga aho kugeza ubwo Imana yashakiraga ko basubukura urugendo. Iyo yashakaga ko basubukura urugendo, cya gicu cy'ikuzo ryayo cyarazamukaga kikajya hejuru hateganye n'ihema, bityo bagasubukura urugendo. III 75.3

Mu ngendo zabo zose bagenderaga kuri gahunda itunganye. Buri muryango watwaraga ibendera ryawo ririmo ikimenyetso kiranga umuryango wa sekuru, kandi buri muryango wari utegetswe kubamba amahema yawo aho ibendera ryawo ryabaga riri. Kandi igithe babaga bagenda, imiryango itandukanye yagenderaga kuri gahunda, buri muryango ukagendera munsi y'ibendera ryawo. Igihe babaga baruhuka kubera urugendo bakoze, ihema ry'Imana ryarashingwaga, maze imiryango itandukanye ikabamba amahema yayo kuri gahunda nk'uko Imana yari yarabitegetse, bakayabamba ahakikije ihema ryayo aharyitaruye ho gato. III 75.4

Igihe abantu babaga bafashe urugendo, ababaga bahetse isanduku y'isezerano nibo babajyaga imbere. “Cya gicu cy’Uwiteka cyabaga hejuru yabo ku manywa, iyo bahagurukaga bakabambūra. III 76.1

“Uko iyo sanduku yahagurukaga Mose yaravugaga ati “Uwiteka haguruka ababisha bawe batatane, abanzi bawe baguhunge.” Yahagarara akavuga ati “Uwiteka garukira inzovu z’ibihumbi by’Abisirayeli.” Kubara 10:34-36.

## IGICE CYA 7: UMUCUNGUZI

Igihe cyarageze ubwo Yesu yagombaga kwambara kamere muntu, akicisha bugufi akaba umuntu, kandi agahura n'ibigeragezo bya Satani. III 77.1

Ntabwo yavukanye gukomera kw'isi, ahubwo yavukiye mu kiraro cy'inka aryamishwa mu muvure. Nyamara ivuka rye ryahawe icyubahiro cyane kurenza ivuka ry'undi muntu uwo ari we wese. Abamarayika bavuye mu ijuru bamenyesheje abashumba inkuru yo kuza kwa Yesu, kandi umucyo n'ikuzo bivuye ku Mana byaherekeje ubuhamya bwabo. Ingabo zo mu ijuru zafashe inanga zazo maze zisingiza Imana. N'umunezero mwinshi zategurizaga ukuza k'Umwana w'Imana aje ku isi yaguye azanwe no gusohoza umurimo wo gucungura, kandi ngo kubw'urupfu rwe azanire inyokomuntu amahoro, umunezero n'ubugingo buhoraho. Imana yubahishije ukuza k'Umwana wayo. Abamarayika baramuramije. III 77.2

**Umubatizo wa Yesu** - Hashize imyaka igeria kuri mirongo itatu, abamaraika b'Imana bagendagenze hejuru y'aho yabatirizwaga. Mwuka Wera yamanutse mu ishusho y'inuma maze amuzaho, kandi ubwo abantu bari bahagaze batangaye cyane, kandi bamuhanze amaso, bumvise ijwi rya Data wa twese rivugira mu ijuru riti: "Ni wowe Mana wanjye nkunda, nkakwishimira." Mariko 1:11. III 77.3

Ntabwo Yohana yari azi neza ko ari Umukiza waje kugira ngo amubatirize mu ruzi rwa Yorodani. Ariko Imana yari yaramusezeraniye ikimenyetso yari kureberaho akamenyeraho Umwana w'intama w'Imana. Yohana yamenye icyo kimenyetso igihe inuma iturutse mu ijuru yazaga ikagwa kuri Yesu maze ubwiza bw'Imana bukamurika ahamukikije. Yohana yazamuye ikiganza cye agitunga Yesu maze aravuga ati: "Nguyu Umwana w'intama w'Imana, ukuraho ibyaha by'abari mu isi." Yohana 1:29. III 78.1

**Umurimo wa Yohana** - Yohana yabwiye abigishwa be ko Yesu ari we Mesiya wasezeranywe, Umukiza w'isi. Igihe umurimo wa Yohana yageraga ku musozo, yigishije abigishwa be guhangammaso Yesu no kumukurikira nk'Umwigisha Mukuru. Imibereho ya Yohana yari iy'umubabaro no kwiyanga. Yatangaje ukuza kwa mbere kwa Kristo ariko ntiyemerewe kwibonera n'amaso ye ibitangaza Yesu yakoze no kunezezwu n'ubushobozi Yesu yagaragaje. Igihe Yesu yatangizaga umurimo we nk'umwigisha, Yohana yamenye ko we ubwe agomba gupfa. Ijwi rye ntiryongeye kumvikana uretse kumvikanira mu butayu. Yabaga wenyine. Ntabwo yabanaga n'umuryango wa se umubyara ngo anezewze no kubana nabo, ahubwo yarabasize kugira ngo ajye gusohoza inshingano ye. Imbaga y'abantu yavaga mu

mijyi irangwamo urujya n'uruza kandi ikava no mu midugudu, maze ikaza mu butayu kumva amagambo y'uwo muhanuzi w'akataraboneka. Yohana yavugaga amagambo agera ku kibazo kiri mu mitima y'abantu. Yacyahaga icyaha adatinya ingaruka zamubaho, kandi yateguriye inzira Umwana w'intama w'Imana. III 78.2

Ubwo Herode yumvaga ubuhamya bwa Yohana bwahuranya imitima, yahinze umushyitsi, maze n'amatsiko menshi abaza icyo yakora kugira ngo ahinduke umwigishwa wa Yohana. Yohana yari azi neza ko Herode yenda kurongora umugore w'umuvandimwe we kandi umugabo w'uwo mugore yari akiriho, maze Yohana abwiza Herode ukuri kose ko ibyo bitemewe n'amategeko. Herode ntiyashakaga kugira ikintu icyo ari cyo cyose yareka. Yarongoye umugore w'umuvandimwe we bavukana, kandi Herode abishishikarijwe n'uwo mugore, afata Yohana amushyira mu nzu y'imbohe, ariko abikora agamije kuzamurekura. Ubwo Yohana yari afungiwe aho muri gereza, yumvise ibitangaza bikomeye Yesu yakoraga abibwiwe n'abigishwa be. Yohana ntiyashoboraga kugenda ngo ajye kwiyumvira amagambo meza ya Yesu, ariko abigishwa ba Yohana barayamubwiraga kandi bakamukomerisha amagambo babaga bumvise. Bidatinze Yohana yaciwe umutwe biturutse ku gitutu cy'umugore wa Herode. Abigishwa bacishije bugufi bakurikiye Yesu, babonye ibitangaza bye kandi bumvise amagambo akomeza yavugaga baruse Yohana Umubatiza (soma muri Matayo 11:11). Ibyo bivuze ko bahawe ikuzo kandi bubahwa kurusha Yohana ndetse bagize ibibanezeza mu buzima bwabo kumurusha. III 79.1

Yohana umubatiza yaje mu Mwuka n'imbaraga bya Eliya aza gutangaza ukuza kwa Yesu kwa mbere. Luka 1:17. Yohana yari ahagarariye abantu bazabaho mu minsi ya nyuma bazahaguruka bakagendera mu mwuka n'imbaraga bya Eliya bakajya gutangaza umunsi w'umujinya w'Imana n'uwo kugaruka kwa Yesu. III 80.1

**Ikigeragezo** - Yesu amaze kubatirizwa muri Yorodani, yajyanwe n'Umwuka mu butayu kugira ngo ageragezwé n'umwanzi. Umwuka Wera yari yamuteguye kubw'ibyo bihe bidasanzwe by'ibigeragezo bikomeye yari agiye guhura nabyo. Yamaze iminsi mirongo ageragezwá na Satani, kandi muri iyo minsi yose nta kintu yariye. Ibyari bimukikije byose nta na kimwe cyari kinejeje kubw'ibyo kamere muntu yari kwifuza kutabana nabyo. Yari kumwe n'inyamaswa zo mu gasozi ndetse n'umwanzi, ari ahantu h'ubukuna kandi ari wenyine. Bitewe no kumara iminsi atarya kandi ababaye, Umwana w'Imana yari yahonze mu maso kandi yananutse. Ariko ibyo yagombaga kunyuramo byari bikiri imbere ye, kandi yagombaga gusohoza umurimo yari yaraje gukora. III 80.2

Satani yaboneye urwaho mu mibabaro y'Umwana w'Imana maze ategura kumwibasira akoresheje ibigeragezo byinshi, yiringiye ko ari bumutsinde bitewe n'uko yari yicishije bugufi yahindutse umuntu. Satani yazanye n'iki kigeragezo ati: "Niba uri Umwana w'Imana, bwira iri buye rihinduke umutsima." Yagerageresheje Yesu guca bugufi maze akamuha igihamya cy'uko ari Mesiya yifashishihe gukoresha ububasha bwe bw'ubumana. Yesu yaramusubije ati: "Handitswe ngo 'Umuntu ntatungwa n'umutsima gusa.'" Luka 4:3,4. Satani yashakaga kujya impaka na Yesu ku byerekeye kuba ari Umwana w'Imana. Satani yashingiye ku gucika intege n'imbabaro Yesu yari afite maze mu kwishongora kose ahamya ko arusha Yesu imbaraga. Ariko ubuhamya Imana yatanze buvugiwe mu ijuru ngo "Ni wowe Mwana wanje nkunda nkakwishimira" (Luka 3:22), bware buhagije kugira ngo bukomeze Yesu mu mibabaro ye yose. Kristo nta nshingano yari afite yo kwemeza Satani iby'ububasha afite cyangwa ngo amwemeze ko ari Umukiza w'isi. Satani yari afite igihamya gihagije cy'uko Umwana w'Imana afite umwanya wo hejuru ndetse n'ikuzo. Kuba Satani atarashatse kuyoboka ubutware bwa Yesu byari byaratumye acibwa mu ijuru. III 80.3

Kugira ngo Satani yerekane ububasha bwe, yajyanye Yesu i Yerusalemu maze amushyira ku gasongero k'urusengero, maze ahamuhera ikigeragezo cyo kwerekana ko ari Umwana w'Imana akoresheje kwijugunya hasi aturutse kuri ako gasongero karekare. Satani yazanye amagambo yahumetswe n'Imana avuga ati: "Kuko handitswe ngo, 'Izagutegekera abamarayika bayo bakurinde' kandi ngo bazakuramira mu maboko yabo ngo udakubita ikirenge ku ibuye.' Yesu aramusubiza ati: 'Haravuzwe ngo, 'Ntukagerageze Uwiteka Imana yawe.'" Luka 4:10-12. III 81.1

Satani yashakaga ko Yesu ashidikanya imbabazi za Se maze agashyira ubugingo bwe mu kaga atarasohoza inshingano yamuzanye. Yari yariringiye ko inama y'agakiza itazagera ku ntego yayo, ariko iyo nama yari yimbitse cyane ku buryo Satani atashoboraga kuyisenya cyangwa ngo ayishyiremo agatotsi. III 82.1

Kristo ni we cyitegererezo cy'Abakristo bose. Igihe bageragejwe cyangwa uburenganzira bwabo bukavogerwa, bakwiriye kubyihanganira. Ntibakwiriye kumva ko bafite uburenganzira bwo gutabaza Uwiteka ngo agaragaze imbaraga ze kugira ngo babashe gutsinda abanzi babo, keretse gusa Imana ishobora guhabwa icyubahiro n'ikuzo kubwo gukora ibyo. Iyo Yesu aza kwijugunya hafi aturutse ku gasongero k'urusengero, ibyo ntibyari guhesha Se ikuzo, kuko nta wundi muntu wari kubona icyo gikorwa uretse Satani n'abamarayika b'Imana. Kandi ibyo byari kuba

kugerageresha Uwiteka kwerekana ububasha bwe abwereka umwanzi we gica. Biba byarabaye kubaha no gucira bugufi uwo Yesu yari yaraje kunesha. III 82.2

“Umwanzi aramuzamura amwereka ubwami bwose bwo mu isi mu kanya gato, aramubwira ati: ‘Ndaguha ubu butware bwose n’ikuzo ryabwo, kuko ari jye wabugabanye kandi mbugabira uwo nshaka wese. Nuko numpfukamira ukandamya, buriya bwose buraba ubwawe.’” Yesu aramusubiza ati: Handitswe ngo ‘Uramye Uwiteka Imana yawe, abe ari yo ukorera yonyine.’” Luka 4:5-8. III 82.3

Satani yeretse Yesu ubwami bwo ku isi mu mucyo urabagirana cyane kandi mu buryo bureshyareshya. Iyo Yesu aza kumuramya, aba yaramusezeraniye kurekura ibyo ubutunzi bwo ku isi yavugaga ko ari ubwe. Niba inama y’agakiza yarashoboraga gushyirwa mu bikorwa maze Yesu agapfa kugira ngo acungure abanyabyaha, Satani yari azi ko imbaraga ze zishyiriweho uruzitiro kandi ko amaherezo zizakurwaho, ndetse ko yari kuzarimburwa. Bityo rero, wari umugambi wizwe neza ngo niba bishoboka, abuze Yesu kurangiza umurimo ukomeye yari yaratangiye. Iyo bishoboka ko umugambi w’Imana wo guzungura umuntu utagerwaho, Satani yari kugumana ubwami yavugaga ko ari ubwe. Yicinyaga icyara ko ubwo yari kugira ubwami buhanganye n’Imana yo mu ijuru. III 83.1

**Umushukanyi acyahwa -** Ubwo Yesu yyiyamburaga ububasha bwe n’ikuzo rye akava mu ijuru, Satani yarishimye cyane. Yatekereje ko ibyo bishyize Umwana w’Imana mu maboko ye. Ikigeragezo yari yarakoresheje agatsindira Adamu na Eva muri Edeni bimworoheye, yiringiraga ko kubw’ububasha bwe ndetse n’uburyarya bwe azagikoresha maze agatsinda n’Umwana w’Imana, bityo akaba akijije ubugingo bwe n’ingoma ye. Iyo Satani ashobora gushuka Yesu maze akamutera gutandukira ubushake bwa Se, yari kugera ku ntego ye. Ariko Yesu yahanganye n’umushukanyi amucyaha ati: “Mva inyuma Satani.” Yesu yagomba gupfukamira Se wenyine. III 83.2

Satani yavugaga ko ubwami bw’isi ari ubwe kandi yagiraga Yesu inama amubwira ko ashobora kutishyiraho iyo mibabaro yose, ndetse ko adakwiriye gupfa kugira ngo ahabwe ubwami bw’iyi si. Iyo Yesu aza kumuramya, yari guhabwa ubutunzi bwose bwo ku isi ndetse n’ikuzo ry’ubwami bwose. Nyamara ibyo Yesu ntiyabyemeye. Yesu yari azi ko igihe kizagera maze kubwo gutanga ubugingo bwe, akazagarura ubwami Satani yagize ubwe maze akabumunyaga. Yari azi kandi ko nyuma y’igihe runaka, abo mu ijuru bose ndetse n’abo ku isi bazamwumvira bakamuyoboka. Yesu yahisemo imibereho ye y’imibabaro ndetse n’urupfu rwe rw’agashinyaguro aba ari byo biba inzira Se yamushyiriyeho kugira ngo azabe umurangwa ubifitiye

uburenganzira w'ubwami bwo ku isi no kugira ngo azabuhabwe bube ubwe iteka ryose. Satani na we azatangwa mu maboko ya Yesu kugira ngo amurimbuze urupfu, ubutazongera na rimwe kubuza Yesu amahoro cyangwa ubwoko bwe yacunguye buzaba buri mu ikuzo rye.

### **Umurimo Wa Kristo**

Satani arangije kugergeza Yesu, yamuvuye iruhande aragenda. Abamarayika bateguriye Yesu ibyokurya mu butayu, baramukomeza, kandi ahabwa umugisha wa Data wa twese. Ibigeragezo bikomeye cyane bya Satani byari byananiwe kugera ku ntego yabyo, nyamara Satani yari ategereje igihe Yesu yari kuzaba ari gukora umurimo we, aho mu bihe bitandukanye yari kugergeza imigambi ye mibisha amwibasira. Satani yari acyiringiye kuzamutsinda akoresheje guhagurutsa abantu batari kwakira Yesu maze bakamwanga ndetse bakagerageza kumurimbura. III 84.2

Mu gihe cy'umurimo wa Kristo, Satani n'abamarayika be bari bashishikaye, bagatera abantu kutizera, urwango no gukoba. Akensi iyo Yesu yavugaga ukuri kwahuranya imitima kukerekana ibyaha byabo, abantu baramurakariraga cyane. Satani n'abamarayika be bashyiraga muri abo bantu umwuka wo kuvutsa ubuzima Umwana w'Imana. Incuro nyinshi abantu batoraguye amabuye ngo bayamutere, ariko abamarayika b'Imana baramurinda maze bamukura hagati y'iyo mbaga yabaga yasheze, maze bamujyana ahantu hari umutekano. Nanone kandi igihe ukuri kweruye kwasohokaga mu kanwa ke kera, imbaga y'abantu yaramufashe maze iramukurubana imuhyana ku manga ishaka kumutembagaza kuri iyo manga. Haje kuvuka impaka hagati muri bo z'uko bamugenza, icyo gihe abamarayika bongeye kumuhibha iyo mbaga ntiyamubona, nuko anyura hagati yabo arigendera. III 85.1

Satani yari acyiringiye ko umugambi ukomeye w'agakiza utazagerwaho. Yakoresheje imbaraga ze zose kugira ngo atere imitima y'abantu kwinangira ndetse n'imitima yabo igasharirira Yesu. Satani yiringiraga ko abantu bake cyane ari bo bazamwakira nk'Umwana w'Imana ku buryo bizatuma abona ko imibabaro ye n'igitambo cye bifite agaciro gakomeye cyane ku buryo bitatangirwa itsinda rito rityo. Nyamara n'iyo haza kuboneka abantu babiri gusa bari kwakira Yesu nk'Umwana w'Imana kandi bakamwizera nk'ubaha agakiza, Yesu yari kwemera gusohoza umugambi we. III 85.2

**Gukiza abababaye** - Yesu yatangiye umurimo we amenagura imbaraga Satani yari afite zo guteza imibabaro. Yakizaga abarwayi akabasubiza ubuzima, yahumuraga abatabona, agakiza abaremaye, akabatera kwitera hejuru kubera ibyishimo kandi bagasinguiza Imana. Yasubizaga amagara mazima ababaga bamaze igihe barwaye,

bamaze imyaka myinshi baraboshhywe n'imbaraga za Satani zuzuye ubugome. Akoresheje amagambo anyura amatwi, yahumurizaga abanyantege nke, abahinda umushyitsi n'abacitse intege. Abatentebutse n'abababazwaga Satani yabaga yarigaruriye, Yesu yabakuraga mu biganza bye, akabasubiza ubuzima buzira umuze n'ibyishimo n'umunezero mwinshi. Yazuye abapfuye basubirana ubuzima maze basingiza Imana kubwo kwigaragaza kw'imbaraga yayo ikomeye. Yakoreye ibikomeye abantu bose bamwizeraga. III 86.1

Imibereho ya Kristo yari yuzuye amagambo n'ibikorwa by'ubugwaneza, impuhwe n'urukundo. Yahoraga yiteguye gutega amatwi ibibazo by'abazaga bamusanga kandi akabibaruuhura. Imibiru y'abantu benshi batabarika yabaga yakijijwe uburwayi yagendaga igaragarwaho n'igihamya cy'ubushobozi bwe buva ku Mana. Nyamara nyuma y'uko yabaga amaze kubakorera byinshi, abantu benshi baterwaga isoni n'uwo Mubwiriza wicisha bugufi ariko akaba afite ububasha bukomeye. Bitewe n'uko abatware batamwizeye, rubanda na rwo ntirwashakaga kwemera Yesu. Yari umunyamibabaro wamenyereye intimba. Ntabwo abantu bashoboraga kwhanganira kugengwa n'imibereho ye yo kwirinda no kwiyanga. Bashakaga kunezezwia n'icyubahiro yashoboraga kubahesha. Nyamara kandi hari benshi bakurikiye Umwana w'Imana maze batega amatwi amabwiriza ye; baryoherwa n'amagambo yavaga mu kanwa ke. Amagambo ye yabaga yuzuye ubusobanuro, nyamara kandi asobanutse neza ku buryo n'umuswa kumsha abandi yashoboraga kuyasobanukirwa. III 86.2

**Kurwanywa kutageze ku ntego** - Satani n'abamarayika be bahumye amaso y'Abayuda kandi bijimisha intekerezo zabo, ndetse batera abatware ba rubanda n'abategeka guhitana Umukiza. Abatware batumye abandi bantu ngo bajye kubazanira Yesu, ariko ubwo bageraga hafi ye, baratangaye cyane. Babonye yuzuye impuhwe n'imbabazi ubwo yitegerezaga imibabaro y'umuntu. Bamuteze amatwi bamukunze kandi bamufitiye ubwuzu n'impuhwe ubwo bumvaga avuga amagambo akomeza abanyantege nke n'abababaye. Bamwumvise kandi avugana ijwi rifite ubutware maze agacyaha imbaraga za Satani, agategeka abo yagize imbata bakagenda babohowe. Bumvise kandi amagambo ye yuje ubwenge maze bagatwarwa. Ntabwo bashoboye kumufata. Bagarutse ku batambyi n'abakuru batazanye Yesu. III 87.1

Igihe abatambyi n'abakuru bababazaga bati: "Mubujijwe n'iki kumuzana?" bavuze ibitangaza babonye akora, n'amagambo yera y'ubwenge, urukundo no kumenya bamwumvanye. Barangije bavuga bati: "Yemwe, ntabwo higeze kuba umuntu uvuga

nka we.” Yohana 7:45,46. Abatambyi bakuru bashinje abo bantu bari batumye ko nabo bayobejwe, kandi bamwe mu batware batewe ikimwaro n’uko batamufashe mu ibanga. Abatambyi babajije bakwena niba hari n’umwe wo mu bakuru wamwemeye. Bensi mu bacamanza n’abakuru bizeye Yesu, ariko Satani yababujije kubihamya ku mugaragaro. Batinye gukwenwa na rubanda kuruta uko batinyaga Imana. III 88.1

Kugeza icyo gihe imigambi mibisha n’urwango bya Satani byari bitaraburizamo umugambi w’agakiza. Igihe cyagendaga cyegereza ngo Yesu asohoze umugambi wari waramuzanye ku isi. Satani n’abamarayika be bagiye inama maze biyemeza gutera ishyanga Yesu ubwe yakomokagamo gutera hejuru basakuza basaba ko yicwa ndetse bamugaragariza ubugome bwinshi no kumukwena. Biringiraga ko Yesu atazemera kugirirwa atyo bityo ntashobore gukomera ku kwicisha bugufi n’ubugwaneza bye. III 88.2

Igihe Satani yacuraga imigambi ye, Yesu na we yajyaga abwirana ubwitonzi abigishwa ibyerekereye imibabaro yagombaga gucamo kugira ngo abambwe, ndetse ko azazuka ku munsi wa gatatu. Nyamara ubwenge bwabo bwasaga n’uburimo igihu, bityo ntibashobore gusobanukirwa ibyo yababwiraga. III 88.3

**Yesu ahinduka ishusho irabagirana** - Ukwizera kw’abigishwa kwakomejwe cyane igihe Yesu yahindukaga ishusho irabagirana, igihe bemererwaga kubona ubwiza bwa Kristo no kumva ijwi rivugiye mu ijuru rihamya ko Yesu ari Imana. (Soma Matayo 17:1-8). Imana yahisemo guha abayoboke ba Yesu igihamya gikomeye ko ari we Mesiya wasezeranywe, kugira ngo mu mibabaro no gucika intege bari guhura nabyo mu ibambwa rye, be kuzareka ukwizera kwabo. Igihe Yesu yahindukaga ishusho irabagirana Uwiteka yohereje Mose na Eliya kugira ngo bavugane na Yesu iby’imibabaro yari agiye kunyuramo ndetse n’urufu rwe. Aho kugira ngo Uwiteka atoranye abamarayika abe ari bo baza kuganiriza Umwana wayo, yahisemo abantu bari baranyuze mu bigeragezo by’isi. III 89.1

Eliya yari yaragendanye n’Imana. Umurimo we wari waramuruhiye kandi uramugora, kuko Uwiteka yari yaramukoresheje akagaragaza ibyaha bya Isirayeli. Eliya yari umuhanuzi w’Imana, ariko byagiye biba ngombwa ko ahunga akava ahantu hamwe akajya ahandi kugira ngo akize amagara ye. Ab’ishyanga rye bamuhigaga nk’inyamaswa bashaka kumuhitana. Ariko Imana yimuriye Eliya mu ijuru. Abamarayika bamujyanye mu bwiza mu ijuru anesheje kandi adasogongeye ku rupfu. III 89.2

Mose yari akomeye kuruta abandi bose bamubanjirije kubaho. Imana yari yaramuhaye icyubahiro gikomeye. Yari yaragize amahirwe yo kuvugana n’Imana

imbona nkubone nk'uko umuntu avugana n'incuti ye. Mose yemerewe kubona umucyo urabagirana ndetse n'ukuzo bigose Data wa twese. Uwiteka yakoresheje Mose kugira ngo abature Abisirayeli mu bubata bwo muri Egiputa. Mose yari umuhuza w'ubwoko bwe n'Imana, akensi yahagararaga hagati yabwo n'umujinya w'Imana. Igihe umujinya w'Imana wakongerezwaga Abisirayeli kubera kutizera kwabo, kwitotomba kwabo ndetse n'ibyaha byabo bikabije, urukundo Mose yabakundaga rwashyizwe ku gipimo. Imana yavuze ko ishaka kubarimbura maze we ikamuhindura ishyanga rikomeye. Mose yerekanye urukundo akunda Abisirayeli ubwo yasabaga yinginga ku bwabo. Ababaye, Mose yasabye Imana kureka uburakari bwayo bukaze maze ikababarira Abisirayeli, bitaba bityo igahanagura izina rye mu gitabo cyayo. III 89.3

Mose yanyuze mu rupfu, ariko Mikayile yaramanutse amusubizamo ubugingo mbere y'uko umubiri we ubora. Satani yagerageje gukomeza intumbi ya Mose avuga ko ari iye, ariko Mikayile aramuzura nuko amujyana mu ijuru. Satani yarakariye Imana cyane, avuga ko idakiranuka kubwo kwemera ko umuhigo we awamburwa. Nyamara Kristo ntiyacyashye umwanzi we, nubwo ibishuko bya Satani ari byo byateye umugaragu w'Imana gucumura. Yesu mu mutima wicishije bugufi yabihariye Se maze aravuga ati: "Umwami Imana iguhane." Yuda 9. III 90.1

Yesu yabwiye abigishwa be ko hari bamwe mubo bahagararanye batazigera basogongera ku rupfu kugeza ubwo bazabona ubwami bw'Imana buje mu bushobozi bwabwo. Igihe Yesu yahindukaga ishusho irabairana iri sezerano ni ho ryasohoye. Mu maso ha Yesu harahindutse, maze harabagirana nk'izuba. Imyambaro yeraga de kandi irabagirana. Mose yari ari ho kugira ngo ahagararire abantu bazazurwa mu bapfuye ubwo Yesu azaba agarutse. Kandi Eliya na we wahinduwe atigeze asogongera urupfu, yari ahagarariye abantu bazahindurwa bakambikwa kudapfa ubwo Kristo azaba agarutse maze bakazamurwa bakajyanwa mu ijuru batigeze basogongera urupfu. Abigishwa barumiwe kandi bagira ubwoba bwinshi ubwo bitegerezaga ikuzo rihebuje rya Yesu n'igicu cyari kimugose, kandi bakumva ijwi ry'Imana ryumvikanye mu ikuzo riteye ubwoba rivuga riti: "Nguyu Umwana wanje nkunda nkamwishimira, mumwumvire!"

## IGICE CYA 8: IGITAMBO

### Kristo Agambanirwa

Satani yari yashutse Yuda maze amutera gutekereza ko ari umwe mu bigishwa nyakuri ba Kristo, ariko umutima we wakomeje kuba uwa kamere. Yari yarabonye imirimo itangaje Yesu yakoze, yari yarabanye na we mu murimo we, kandi yari yaremeye igihamya gikomeye cyerekana ko Yesu ari Mesiya, ariko Yuda yarikanyizaga kandi akararikira. Yakundaga amafaranga. Yivovose cyane ababaye kubera amavuta y'igiciro cyinshi Mariya yasutse kuri Yesu. III 92.1

Mariya yakundaga Umwami we. Yari yaramubabariye ibyaha byinshi, kandi yari yarazuye musaza we Lazaro yakundaga cyane, bityo yatekereje ko nta kintu gifite agaciro gakomeye ataha Yesu. Uko ayo mavuta yari arushijeho guhenda ni ko yabonaga ko yarushaho kuyakoresha akerekana ko ashima Umukiza we ayamusukaho. III 92.2

Nk'urwitwazo rw'umururumba we, Yuda yavuze ko ayo mavuta yagombye kuba yaragurishijwe maze ibiguzi byayo bigahabwa abakene. Nyamara ibyo ntibyaterwaga n'uko Yuda yari yitaye ku bakene. Yarikundaga kandi akenshi yafataga umutungo yabaga yarabikijwe hagamijwe kuzawufashisha abakene maze akawikoreshereza mu nyungu ze bwite. Yuda ntiyari yaritaye ku kumererwa neza kwa Yesu ndetse n'ibyo yabaga akeneye, bityo kubwo gutanga urwitwazo ku mururumba we, inshuro nyinshi yavugaga arengurira ku bakene. Igikorwa cy'ubugwaneza Mariya yakoze cyari ugucyaha kudakebakeba ku mico yo kwifuza ya Yuda. Ibi byateguriye inzira ibishuko bya Satani maze byakirwa mu mutima wa Yuda mu buryo bworoshye. III 92.3

Abatambyi n'abatware b'Abayuda bangaga Yesu, ariko imbaga y'abantu yazaga gутега аматви амагамбо ye y'ubwenge no kureba imirimo ikomeye yakoraga. Abantu bazanwaga n'amatsiko menshi kandi bakaza bafite ubwuzu bwo gukurikira Yesu kugira ngo bumve inyigisho z'uwo Mwigisha utangaje. Bensi mu batware baramwizeye, ariko ntibahangara kwatura ukwizera kwabo bitewe n'uko batinyaga gucibwa mu isinagogi. Abatambyi n'abakuru bafashe icyemezo cy'uko hari igikwiriye gukorwa kugira ngo intekerezo z'abantu zikurwe kuri Yesu. Batinyaga ko abantu bose bazamwizera. Ntibabonaga ko bazagira amahoro. Bagombaga kwica Yesu bitaba ibyo bagatakaza umwanya wabo. Kandi nyuma yo kumwica, hari

kuzagumya kubaho abantu bari gukomeza kuba ibihamya bihoraho by'ubushobodzi bwe. III 93.1

Yesu yari yarazuye Lazaro, kandi batinyaga ko nibaramuka bishe Yesu, Lazaro yari kuzahamya iby'ububasha bwa Yesu bukomeye. Abantu batabarika bazaga kureba umuntu wari warazutse, bityo abatware biyemeza kwica Lazaro na we kugira ngo bahoshe uko gukanguka. Ubwo ni bwo bari kugarura bantu ku migenzo n'inyigisho byashyizweho n'abantu, bakabagarura ku gutanga icyacumi cy'isogi na nyiragasogereza, bityo bakongera kubigarurira. Biyemeje gufata Yesu igihe yari kuba ari wenyine kubera ko iyo bagerageza kumufata ari kumwe n'imbaga y'abantu ubwo intekerezo z'abantu zari zimwitayeho cyane zaratwawe, abantu bari kubatera amabuye. III 93.2

Yuda yari azi uko abo batware bafite inyota yo gufata Yesu, maze yi yemeza kumugambanira ku batambyi bakuru n'abatware bamuhaye ibice by'ifeza mirongo itatu. Urukundo Yuda yakundaga amafaranga rwamuteye kwemera kugambanira Umwami we maze amutanga mu maboko y'abanzi be gica. Satani yakoreraga muri Yuda mu buryo butaziguye, kandi igihe bari mu birori bihebuje byo gusangira ubuheruka, umugambanyi yariho acura imigambi yo kugambanira Umwami we. Yesu yabwiye abigishwa be afite agahinda ko bose iryo joro ibye biri bubahemuze. Ariko Petero we yahamije ashize amanga avuga ko nubwo abandi bose ibye byabahemuza, ko we bitaramuhemuza. Yesu yabwiye Petero ati: "Simoni, Simoni, dore Satani yabasabye kugira ngo abagosore nk'amasa, ariko weho ndakwingingiye ngo kwizera kwawe kudacogora, nawe numara guhinduka ukomeze bagenzi bawe." Luka 22:31, 32. III 94.1

**Mu gashyamba-** Yesu yari kumwe n'intumwa ze mu gashyamba ka Getsemane. N'umubabaro mwinshi, yabasabye kuba maso kandi bagasenga kugira ngo batagwa mu gishuko. Yari azi ko kwizera kwabo kugomba kugeragezwa kandi bakabura ibyo bari biringiye, ndetse kubwo kuba maso kandi bagasenga bashishikaye, bari kubona imbaraga zose bari kuba bakeneye. No gutaka kwinshi ndetse n'amarira, Yesu yarasenze ati: "Data, nubishaka undenze iki gikombe, ariko bye kuba uko nshaka, ahubwo bibe uko ushaka." Luka 22:42. Umwana w'Imana yasenganye umubabaro mwinshi. Ibitonyanga binini by'amaraso byatembye mu maso he maze bigwa hasi. Abamarayika bagurukaga hejuru y'aho hantu bitegereza ibiri kuba, ariko hari umwe muri bo gusa watumwe kugenda ngo akomeze Umwana w'Imana mu mubabaro we. III 95.1

Yesu amaze gusenga yaragarutse asanga abigishwa be, ariko bari basinziriye. Muri iyo saha iteye uwomba Yesu ntiyabonye kugaragarizwa impuhwe ndetse no gusabirwa n'abigishwa be. Petero wari wagaragaje kuba umurwanashyaka ukomeye mu gihe gito cyari gishize, noneho yari aremerewe n'ibitotsi. Yesu yamwibukije ibyo yari yahamije maze aramubwira ati: "Harya ntimubashije kubana maso nanje isaha imwe?" Matayo 26:40. Umwana w'Imana yasenganye umubabaro incuro eshatu. III 95.2

**Yuda agambanira Yesu** - Nuko Yuda aba azanye n'igitero cyitwaje intwaro. Yegereye Shebuja kugira ngo amuramutse nk'uko byari bisanzwe. Rya tsinda ry'abantu bitwaje intwaro bazengurutse Yesu, ariko ako kanya Yesu agaragaza ububasha bwe bw'ubumana, nuko aravuga ati: "Murashaka nde?" "Ni jye." Maze basubira inyuma bagwa hasi. Yesu yababajije iki kibazo kugira ngo bashobore kubona ububasha bwe kandi bibonere igihamya cy'uko aramutse abishatse ashobora kubikura mu nzara. III 96.1

Ubwo abigishwa babonaga cya gitero kiguye hasi huti huti n'ingabo n'inkota cyari gifite, batangiye kugira ibyiringiro. Ubwo abari muri icyo gitero bongeraga guhaguruka maze bakongera gukikiza Umwana w'Imana, Petero yakuye inkota ye maze ayikubita umugaragu w'umutambyi mukuru maze amuca ugutwi. Yesu yabwiye Petero gusubiza inkota mu rwubati amubwira ati: "Mbese wibwira ko ntabasha gusaba Data, akanyoherereza abamarayika nonaha, basaga legiyoni cumi n'ebiyiri?" Matayo 26:53. Ubwo Yesu yavugaga ayo magambo, mu maso h'abamarayika hagaragaye ibyiringiro. Bashakaga gukikiza Umugaba wabo maze bagatatanya icyo gitero cy'abantu benshi cyari cyasheze. Ariko nanone, bongeye kugira umubabaro ubwo Yesu yavugaga ati: "Ariko rero bibaye bityo, ibyanditse byasohora bite kandi ari ko bikwiriye kuba?" Matayo 26:54. Imitima y'abigishwa na yo yarikanze kandi iriheba ndetse icika intege cyane ubwo Yesu yemeraga gufatwa n'abanzi be bakamujyana. III 96.2

Abigishwa batinye ko bahasiga ubuzima bwabo, kandi bose baramuhannyе maze barigendera. Yesu yasigaye wenyine mu maboko y'abicanyi. Mbega uko icyo gihe Sataui yari atsinze! Imitwe myinshi y'abamarayika kandi buri mutwe ufite umuyobozi wawo muremure uwuyoboye, baroherejwe ngo baze kureba ibyo byabaga. Bagombaga kwandika igitutsi cyose n'ubugome bwose bigirirwa Umwana w'Imana, ndetse bakandika intimba yose n'umubabaro Yesu yari guhura nabyo, kuko abantu bose bagize uruhare muri icyo gikorwa cy'ubugome bagomba kuzongera kukibona.

## Yesu Acirwa Urubanza

Satani n'abamarayika be bakubitaga hirya no hino mu cyumba cy'urukiko, basenya amarangamutima n'impuhwe by'abantu. Umwuka wari muri icyo cyumba wari wandujwe n'imbaraga za Satani n'abamarayika. Bateye abatambyi bakuru n'abakuru b'Abayuda gutuka Yesu no kumugirira nabi mu buryo bukomereye cyane kamere muntu kwihanganira. Satani yiringiraga ko bene uko gukoba no kugirirwa nabo byari gutera Umwana w'Imana kwinuba no kwitotomba, cyangwa ko aragaragaza ububasha bwe bw'ubumana kandi akikura mu maboko y'abo bagome kugira ngo muri ubwo buryo amaherezo umugambi w'agakiza uburizwemo. III 97.2

**Petero yihakana Yesu** - Petero yakurikiye Shebuja ubwo yari amaze kugambanirwa. Yari ahagaritswe umutima cyane n'ibyari kuba kuri Yesu. Ariko igihe yashinjwaga ko ari umwe mu bigishwa ba Yesu, uwoboa bw'uko Petero ubwe yabura amahoro bwamuteye kuvuga yeruye ko atazi uwo Muntu. Abigishwa ba Yesu bari bazwi hashingiwe mu mvugo itunganye bari bafite, maze kugira ngo Petero yemeze abamushinjaga ko atari uwo mu bigishwa ba Yesu, ku nshuro ya gatatu ahakana ibyo bamushinjaga arahira kandi yivuma. Yesu wari witaruye Petero yarahindukiye maze areba Petero afite umubabaro kandi amucyaha. Nuko uwo mwigishwa yibuka amagambo Yesu yari yamubwiye ubwo bari mu cyumba cyo hejuru, kandi yibuka n'ibyo yari yahamije yuzuye urukundo avuga ati: "Nubwo bose ibyawe biri bubagushe, jyeweho ntawbo bizangusha." Matayo 26:33. Petero yari yihakanye Umwami we arahira kandi yivuma, ariko uko Yesu yamurebye byacishije bugufi umutima wa Petero kandi biramukiza. Yararize cyane kandi yihana icyaha cye gikomeye, arahinduka, bityo aba yiteguye gukomeza bagenzi be. III 97.3

**Mu cyumba cy'urukiko** - Imbara yari aho yashegaga isaba ko Yesu apfa. Abasirikare baramukubise cyane, bamwambika umwenda w'umuhengeri wa cyami wari ushaje, kandi n'umhangwa rwe rwera barutamiriza ikamba ry'amahwa. Bashyize urubingo mu ntoki ze maze baramupfukamira, bamuramutsa bamukwena bavuga bat: "Ni amahoro, Mwami w'Abayuda!" Yohana 19:3. Nuko bakura rwa rubingo mu biganza maze barumukubita mu mutwe bityo ya mahwa yari ku ikamba rye aratobora yinjira mu mubiri we nuko amaraso asohoka adudubiza atemba mu maso he no mu bwanwa. III 98.1

Yesu yari azi ko abamarayika bari kureba ibiri kuba mu gukozwa isoni kwe. Umumarayika ufite imbaraga kurusha abandi yajyaga gutabara Yesu maze agatuma iyo mbaga yamukobaga igwa hasi nta mbaraga na nke ifite. Yesu yari azi ko aramutse asabye Se, abamarayika bari guhita baza bakahamukura. Ariko byari

ngombwa ko agirirwa nabi akababazwa n'abagome kugira ngo asohoze inama y'agakiza. III 99.1

Igihe Yesu yari ahagaze imbere y'imbaga y'abantu bashegaga bamukorera ubugome bukabije, yariyoroheje kandi yicisha bugufi. Bamuciye amacandwe mu maso, kandi aho mu maso he ni umunsi umwe bazifuza kwihihsa. Ni ho kandi hazamurikira umurwa w'Imana kandi hazaba harabagirana kurusha izuba. Kristo ntiyigeze na rimwe areba nabi abamugiriraga nabi. Bamupfutse umwenda ushaje mu mutwe we, batuma adashobora kureba maze bakamukubita mu maso bamubaza bati, "Hanura, ni nde ugukubise?" Luka 22:64. III 99.2

Bamwe mu bigishwa bari bagize ubutwari bwo kwinjira aho Yesu yari maze bakurikirana uko acirwa urubanza. Bari biteze ko ari bwerekane ububasha bwe bw'ubumana maze akikura mu maboko y'abanzi be kandi akabahana kubw'ubugome bamugiriraga. Ibyiringiro byabo byagendaga bizamuka ariko bikongera kudohoka ubwo babonaga uko ibintu byagendaga bikurikirana. Rimwe na arimwe barashidikanyaga, bagatinya ko baba barashutswe. Ariko ijwi bari barumviye ku musozi Yesu yahindukiye ho ishusho irabagirana n'ikuzo bari barahaboneye, byakomeje ukwizera kwabo ko Yesu ari Umwana w'Imana koko. Bibutse ibyo bari barabonye, ibitangaza bari barabonye Yesu akora akiza abarwayi, ahumura impumyi, atuma abatumvaga noneho bumva, acyaha kandi yirukana abadayimoni, azura abapfuye bakongera kubaho, ndetse aturisha umuyaga n'inyanja. III 99.3

Ntabwo bizeraga ko ashobora gupfa. Biringiraga ko ari buhagurukane imbaraga maze n'ijwi rikomeye agatatanya iyo mbaga yari ifite inyota yo kuvusha amaraso nk'igihe yinjiraga mu rusengero maze akirukana abagurishaga n'abavunjaga bari barahinduye inzu y'Imana iguriro, ubwo yabirukanaga bakiruka bamuhunga nk'aho ahari hari umutwe w'abasirikare ubakurikiye. Abigishwa biringiraga ko Yesu ari bugaragaze imbaraga ze maze akemeza abantu bose ko ari Umwami wa Isirayeli. III 100.1

**Yuda avuga icyaha cye** - Yuda yagize kwicuza gukomeye kandi aterwa ikimwaro n'igikorwa kibi yari yakoze agambanira Yesu. Igihe yabonaga kugirirwa nabi Umukiza yacagamo, Yuda yaratsinzwe mu mutima we. Yari yarakunze Yesu, ariko kandi yakundaga amafaranga kuruta urukundo yakundaga Yesu. Yuda ntiyari yaratekereje ko Yesu azemera gufatwa n'imbaga Yuda yaje ayoboye. Yuda yari yiteze ko Yesu arakora igitangaza maze akbacika. Ariko igihe yabonaga imbagya y'abantu bashegaga bari mu cyumba cy'urukiko, kandi bafite inyota yo kuvusha

amaraso, Yuda yumvise icyaha gikomeye yakoze. Igihe abantu benshi bavumaga Yesu bamushinja, Yuda yaratanyije aca hagati muri iyo mbaga agenda avuga ko yakoze icyaha ubwo yagambaniraga amaraso atariho urubanza. Yahaye abatambyi bakuru amafaranga bari bamuhaye, maze abasaba ko barekura Yesu ngo kuko Yesu ari nta cyaha afite rwose. III 100.2

Umujinya n'akayubi byateye abatambyi gucecka akanya gato. Ntabwo bashakaga ko abantu bamenya ko baguriye umwe mu bavuga ko ari abayoboke ba Yesu kugira ngo amugambanire amutange mu maboko yabo. Bashakaga guhisha ukuri k'uko bahigaga Yesu nk'uhiga igisambo ndetse ko bamufashe mu ibanga. Nyamara kwatura icyaha kwa Yuda no mu maso he hagaragaraga igishinja cy'icyaha byashyize abatambyi bakuru ku karubanda, bigaragara ko urwango ari rwo rwabateye gufata Yesu. Ubwo Yuda yavugaga aranguruye ko Yesu nta cyaha afite, abatambyi bakuru barasubije bati: "Biramaze! Ni ibywae!" Matayo 27:4. Bari bifitiye Yesu mu maboko yabo kandi bari biyemeje gusohoza imigambi yabo. Yuda asabwe n'agahinda, yafashe ya mafaranga maze ayajugunya imbere y'abari bamuguririye, maze n'agahinda kenshi n'umuborogo, aragenda ajya kwimanika. III 101.1

Mu mbaga y'abantu yari imukikije Yesu yari ahafite abantu benshi bamufitiye impuhwe, kandi kutagira icyo asubiza ku bibazo byinshi bamubazaga byatangaje imbaga yari aho. Mu gukwenwa kose yagize no kugirirwa nabi n'imbaga yasheze, nta munkanyari cyangwa kugaragaza guhangayika byagaragaye mu maso he. Yari yikomeyeho kandi atuje. Abamwitegerezaga bamurebanye gutangara. Bagereranyije gutungana kwe no gutuza kwe n'uko abari bahagaze mu cyumba cy'urukiko bamushinja basaga, maze bongorerana babwirana ko asa n'umwami mu buryo butagereranywa n'abatware babo. Nta kimenyetso na kimwe cyamurangwaho cy'uko ari umugome ruharwa. Amaso ye yari yiyoroheje, akeye kandi atagaragaza ubwoba, kandi uruhanga rwe rwari uruhanika. Icyamurangwagaho cyose cyerekanaga ubugwaneza n'ihame ry'ubutungane. Ukwihangana kwe no kwikomeza kwe byari bitandukanye n'iby'undi muntu uwo ari we wese ku buryo byateye abantu benshi guhinda umushyitsi. Ndetsse na Herode ubwe na Pilato, babinze umushyitsi kubwo gutungana kwe no gusa n'Imana kwe. III 102.1

**Yesu imbere ya Pilato** - Uhereye mu ikubitiro, Pilato yari azi neza ko Yesu atari umuntu usanzwe. Yizeraga ko Yesu afite imico y'akataraboneka ndetse ko rwose yari umuziranenge ugereranyije n'ibirego bamuregaga. Abamarayika bitegerezaga ibyabaga, babonye kwemezwa kwari mu mutima w'uwo mutware w'Umuroma,

bityo kugira ngo bamukize gukora igikorwa giteye ubwoba cyo gutanga Kristo ngo abambwe, umumarayika yatumwe mu mugore wa Pilato, maze binyuze mu nzozi amumenyesha ko Yesu, uwo umugabo we agiye gucira urubanza ari Umwana w'Imana, ndetse ko ari inzirakarengane. Uwo mugore yahise yoherereza Pilato ubutumwa, amumenyasha ko yababajwe n'ibintu byinshi yarose bitewe na Yesu, ndetse amuburira amubwira ko atagomba kugira icyo atwara uwo Mukiranutsi. Intumwa yohereje yaratanyije inyura mu mbaga y'abari mu rukiko, maze rwa rwandiko iruhereza Pilato. Ubwo yarusomaga, yahinze umushyitsi maze acura ighunya, bityo ahita yiyeemeza kutagira icyo akora kirevana no kwicisha Kristo. Niba Abayuda bo barashakaga ko Yesu apfa, Pilato yiyeemeje ko atari bubashyigikire, ko ahubwo ari bukore uko ashoboye kugira ngo amukize. III 102.2

**Yesu yoherezwa kwa Herode** - Igihe Pilato yumvaga ko Herode ari muri Yerusalem, yumvise aruhutse rwose kuko yashakaga kwikuraho inshingano zose zijiyanje no gucira Yesu urubanza rwo gupfa. Yahise yoherezwa Yesu n'abamuregaga kwa Herode. Uyu muyobozi Herode yari yarinangije mu cyaha bikomeye. Kwicisha Yohana Umubatiza byari byarasize igitotsi atashoboraga kwikura mu bwenge. Ubwo yumvaga ibya Yesu n'imirimo ikomeye yakoraga, yagize ubwoba, ahinda umushyitsi, yibwira ko ari Yohana Umubatiza wazutse. Igihe Pilato yamwohererezaga Yesu, Herode yatekereje ko icyo gikorwa ari ikigaragaza ko Pilato azirikana imbaraga, ububasha n'ubwenge bwo gushyira mu gaciro bye. Ibi byavuyemo umusaruro w'uko abo batware bombi bahinduka incuti kuko mbere yaho bari abanzi. Herode yanejejwe no kubona Yesu, yibwira ko ari bukore ibitangaza bimwe bikomeye kugira ngo amunezeze. Nyamara kumara amatsiko y'abantu no kwishakira kugubwa neza kwe ubwe si byo byari umurimo wa Yesu. Yesu yagombaga gukoresha imbaraga ze z'ubumana kandi zitangaje kubw'agakiza k'abandi atari kubw'inyungu ze ubwe. III 103.1

Ku bibazo byinshi Herode yamabajije, Yesu nta cyo yamusubije, nta n'icyo yasubije abanzi be bamushinjaga bamukoba. Herode yazabiranyijwe n'uburakari kubwo kubona Yesu atagaragaza ko atinye ubushobozi bwe, maze akoresheje abasiriakare be, ababaza Umwana w'Imana, aramukoba kandi amugirira nabi bikabije. Nyamara yatangajwe n'uko Yesu yasaga, atunganye kandi asa n'Imana n'igihe yagirirwaga nabi akozwa isoni. Bityo Herode atinye kumucira urubanza arongera amwohereza kwa Pilato. III 104.1

Satani n'abamarayika be bashukaga Pilato kandi bakagerageza kumushora mu kwirimbura ubwe. Bamugiriye inama ko natagira uruhare mu gucira Yesu urubanza,

abandi bazabikora. Imbaga yari aho yashegaga ishaka amaraso ya Yesu, kandi iyo Pilato atamutanga ngo abambwe, yari gutakaza imbaraga ze n'icyubahiro cye cy'isi kandi nawe yari kwangwa ashinjwa kwizera umuntu bavugaga ko yigira icyo atari cyo. Bitewe no gutinya gutakaza ubushobozzi n'ubutware bwe, Pilato yemeje ko Yesu agomba gupfa. Kandi nubwo amaraso ya Yesu yayashyize ku bamushijaga, imbaga yari aho yemeye gushyirwaho ayo maraso ivuga iti: "Amaraso ye natubeho no ku bana bacu" (Matayo 27:25), nyamara Pilato ntiyumva neza inshingano ye muri ibyo; yariho icyaha cy'amaraso ya Kristo. Kubw'inyungu zo kwikunda kwe, kubwo gukunda kubahwa n'abakomeye bo ku isi, Pilato yatanze umuziranenge ngo apfe. Iyo Pilato aza gukurikiza ibyo yemeraga mu mutima we, ntacyo aba yarakoze cyo gucira Yesu urubanza. III 104.2

Uko Yesu yasaga ndetse n'amagambo ye ubwo yacirwaga urubanza byakoze ku mitima ya benshi bari aho. Amaze kuzuka, umusaruro w'ibyo ni ho waje kugaragara. Mu binjiye mu itorero rya Kristo, harimo benshi imitima yabo yari yaremereye muri cya cyumba cy'urukiko igihe Yesu yacirwaga urubanza. III 105.1

Ubwo Satani yabonaga ko ubugome bwose yateje Abayuda kugirira Yesu butamuteye kwitotomba na guke, yagize umujinya mwinshi cyane. Nubwo Yesu yari yambaye kamere y'umuntu, yakomezwaga n'Imana, kandi ntiyigeze atandukana n'ubushake bwa Se na hato.

### Kubambwa Kwa Yesu

Kristo, Umwana w'Imana w'igiciro cyinshi, yarasohowe maze ahabwa abantu ngo bamubambe. Abigishwa ba Kristo n'abandi bantu bamwizeraga bari baciye mu karere gakikije aho baraje bajyana n'ijo mbaga maze bakurikira Yesu ubwo yari ajyannwe i Kaluvari. Nyina wa Yesu nawe yari aho yegamiye Yohana, umwigisha Yesu yakundaga cyane. Umutima wa Mariya wari wuzuye umubabaro utavugwa, nyamara kimwe n'abigishwa be, yari afite ibyiringiro ko ibyo bintu bibabaje byabaga biri buhinduke maze Yesu akagaragaza imbaraga ze akerekabanzibko ari Umwana w'Imana. Ariko na none umutima wa Mariya warikangaga ubwo yibukaga amagambo Yesu yari yaravuze akomoza ku bintu byabaga muri uwo munsi. III 106.1

Igihe umusaraba wari warateguriwe Baraba wazanwaga maze bakawushyira ku ntugu za Yesu zari zashenjaguwe kandi zavaga amaraso, Yesu yanyuze mu marembo y'urugo rwa Pilato bimugoye. Na none kandi imisaraba yashyizwe ku bisambo bigenzi bya Baraba, byagombaga gupfa urupfu nk'urwa Yesu ndetse bagapfira n'igihe kimwe. Ubwo Umukiza yari amaze kugenda urugendo ruto yikoreye uwo

musaraba, yaradandabiranye agwa hasi bitewe n'uko yari yatakaje amaraso menshi kandi aremerewe cyane n'umubabaro. III 106.2

Igihe Yesu yagaruraga agatege, bongeye kumushyira wa musaraba ku bitugu, maze baramuhata ngo agende. Yagiye adandabirana akora intera nto cyane yikoreye wa mutwaro uremereye cyane, maze agwa hasi nk'upfuye. Bavuze ko apfuye ariko amaherezo arazanzamuka. Abatambyi bakuru n'abatware ntibagiriraga imbabazi abo babaga bagiye kwica, ariko baje kubona ko bidashoboka ko Yesu yakongera kwikorera uwo musaraba. Igihe batekerezaga icyakorwa, Simoni w'Umunyakurene waturukaga mu kindi cyerekezo, yaje guhura n'iyo mbaga. Bitegetswe n'abatambyi bakuru, Simoni yarafashwe maze bamuhatirwa kwikorera umusaraba wa Kristo. Abahungu ba Simoni bari abigishwa ba Yesu, ariko we ubwe ntiyari yarigeze yifatanya na we. III 106.3

Imbagu nini y'abantu yari ikurikiye Umukiza yerekeje i Kaluvari. Benshi barakobaga kandi bashinyagura, ariko hari bamwe bagendaga barira basubiramo ibyiza bye. Abo yari yarakijije indwara zitandukanye n'abo yari yarazu ye bavugaga imirimo ye itangaje babikuye ku mutima kandi bagasaba ko bamenyeshwa ibyo Yesu yari yakoze byatumye afatwa nk'umugome ruharwa. Hari hashize iminsi mike cyane bamuherekeje baririmba hoziyana z'umunezero kandi bazunguza amashami y'imikindo ubwo yagenderaga ku ndogobe ajya muri Yesrusalemu nk'umuneshi. Ariko abantu benshi bari barateye hejuru bamusingiza bitewe n'uko ari ko byari bimenyerewe, noneho bateye hejuru bavuga bat: "Nabambwe! Nabambwe!" III 107.1

**Aterwa imisumari ku musaraba** - Ubwo bageraga aho bagombaga kumwicira, ababaga baciriwe urubanza baboherwaga aho bari bwicirwe urw'agashinyaguro. Mu gihe bya bisambo bibiri byo byakiranye n'ababibambaga ku musaraba, Yesu we ntiyateye amahane. Nyina wa Yesu yitegeree ibyo afite agahinda katavugwa. Yari yiringiye ko Yesu ari bukore igitangaza maze akikiza. Mariya yabonye amaboko ya Yesu arambuwe ku musaraba. Ayo ni amaboko yari asanzwe ahora agaba imigisha kandi yari yararamburiwe gukiza abababazwa. Nuko baba bazanye inyundo n'imisumari, maze ubwo imisumari yaterwaga mu biganza byari bibohewe ku musaraba, abigishwa bari bashengutse umutima bajyanye nyina wa Kristo wahindaga umushyitsi maze bamukura aho ayo mahano yaberaga. III 108.1

Yesu ntiyigeze yitotomba na hato. Mu maso he hakomeje gutuza, ariko ibitonyanga binini by'ibuya biza mu maso he. Ahongaho nta kiganza cyuje imbarazi cyari gihari ngo gihanagure ibyo byuya bitewe n'urupfu byari mu maso he, nta magambo yo

kugaragaza kwifatanya na we kandi nta no kumunambaho kudahinduka kwariho ngo guhumurize umutima we wa kimuntu. Yagotomeraga igikombe cy'umubabaro wenyine; kandi mu bantu bose bari aho nta n'umwe wari kumwe na we. Igihe abasirikare bakoraga umurimo wabo uteye ubwoba ari na ko nawe ari kwihanganira umubabaro uruta indi yose, Yesu yasabiye abanzi be agira ati: "Data, ubabarire kuko batazi icyo bakora." Luka 23:34. Iryo sengesho Yesu yasabiye abanzi be rikubiyemo abo ku isi yose, kandi rikubiyemo umunyabyaha wese uzabaho kugeza ku iherezo ry'ibihe. III 108.2

Bamaze kubamba Yesu ku musaraba, uwo musaraba weguwe n'abagabo benshi b'abanyambaraga, maze bawushingana ubugome bwinshi mu mwanya wari wateguriwe gushingwamo, bityo ibyo bitera Umwana w'Imana umubabaro w'indengakamere. Nuko habaho bintu biteye ubwoba. Abatambyi, abatware, n'abanditsi bibagiwe ukwera k'umurimo bari bashinzwe maze bafatanya n'abari aho gukoba no kuvuma Umwana w'Imana wapfaga bagira bat, "Niba uri Umwami w'Abayuda, ikize!" Luka 23:37. Abandi nabo bavuganaga hagati yabo bagira bat: "Yakijije abandi ntabasha kwikiza." Mariko 15:31. Abatware b'urusengero n'abasirikare bari binangiye imitima, igisambo ruharwa cyari kibambwe ku musaraba ndetse n'abagome bari mu mbaga yari aho, abo bose bafanyirije hamwe gushinyagurira Kristo. III 109.1

Ibisambo byari bibambanwe na Yesu byababajwe ku mubiri nk'uko Yesu na we yababajwe; ariko kimwe muri byo cyari cyinangiye kandi kubera umubabaro cyari gifite byatumye cyiheba. Icyo gisambo cyasubiyemo amagambo yo gukwena y'abatambyi maze nacyo kiramukwena kit; "Si wowe Kristo? Ngaho ikize natwe udukize." Luka 23:39. Undi mugabo wari yaciriwe urwo gupfa we ntiyari umugome winangiye. Ubwo yumvaga amagambo ya mugenzi we bari barafatanyije ubugome, "yamusubije amucyaha ati: 'No kubaha Imana ntuyubaha, uri mu rubanza rumwe n'urwe? Twebweho duhowe ukuri, tukaba twituwe ibihwanye n'ibyo twakoze, ariko uyu nta kibi yakoze.'" Luka 23:40,41. Maze ubwo umutima we yawerekezaga kuri Kristo, umucyo w'ijuru wasabye mu ntekerezo ze. Muri Yesu wari washenjaguwe, akwenwa kandi abambwe ku musaraba, icyo gisambo cyabonyemo Umucunguzi wacyo n'ibyiringiro byacyo maze kimusaba gifite kwizera kandi cyicishije bugufi kit: "Mwami uzanyibuke ubwo uzazira mu bwami bwawe." III 109.2

"Aramusubiza ati, 'Ndakubwira ukuri yuko uyu munsi [7](#) turi bubane muri Paradiso.'" Luka 23:42,43. III 110.1

Abamarayika baratangaye ubwo biteregerezaga urukundo rutagerwa rwa Yesu we nubwo yababazwaga n'umubabaro w'indengakamere waba uw'umubiri ndetse n'uw'intekerezzo, yatekerezaga ku bandi gusa kandi agatera umwete uwo munyabyaha wari wihannye kugira ngo yizere. Igihe yatangaga ubugingo bwe ngo apfe, yagaragarije urukundo abantu bacumuye kandi urwo rukundo rukomeye kurusha urupfu. Abantu bensi bitegereeje ibyabereye aho i Kaluvari, nyuma yaho baje kubona ko ibyo babonye byakomeje ukwizera Kristo kwabo. III 110.2

Noneho abanzi ba Kristo bari bategereeje ko apfa bafite ibyiringiro n'amatsiko menshi. Bibwiraga ko urupfu rwe ruzahita ruhanagura ibihuha byavugaga ko Yesu afite imbaraga z'ubumana kandi rugasibanganya burundu ibitangaza yakoraga. Bibwiraga ko noneho batazongera guhindishwa umushyitsi n'imbaraga ze. Abasirikare batagira impuhwe bari babambye Yesu ku musaraba bagabanye imyenda ye, ariko bajya impaka ku mwambaro umwe utari ufite iteranyirizo. Amaherezo ikibazo bagikemuje kuwufindira ubufindo. Ibyanditswe byahumetswe n'Imana byari byaravuze neza uko ubwo bufindo bwari kuzamera, bubivuga mu myaka amagana mbere y'uko biba muri aya magambo: "Kuko imbwa zingose, umutwe w'abanyabyaha untaye hagati, bantoboye ibiganza n'ibirenge, . . . bagabana imyenda yanjye, bafindira umwambari wanjye." Zaburi 22:16,18. III 111.1

**Icyigisho cyerekeye gukunda ababyeyi** - Yesu yararanganyije amaso mu mbaga yari aho yitegereza urupfu me, maze hasi y'umusaraba ahabona Yohana yiwegamije Mariya, nyina wa Kristo. Mariya yari yagarutse ahaberaga ayo mahano, kuko atashoboye kwihanganira kuba kure y'umuhungu we. Icyigisho giheruka Yesu yigishije ni ikirebana n'urukundo umuntu agomba gukunda ababyeyi be. Yesu yitegereeje mu maso ha nyina hari hashenguwe n'intimba, maze arongera areba na Yohana. Yongeye kureba nyina maze aravuga ati: "Mubyeyi, nguyu umwana wawe!" Nuko abwira na Yohana ati: "Nguyu nyoko." Yohana 19:26,27. Yohana yasobanukiwe neza amagambo ya Yesu kandi asobanukirwa n'umurage wera yari amuhaye. Yohana yahise ajyana nyina wa Yesu amukura aho i Kaluvari haberaga ibiteye ubwoba. Kuva ubwo, Yohana yitaye kuri Mariya nk'uko umwana wita ku nshingano ye abigenza, maze amujyana iwe. Urugero ruzira amakemwa rw'urukundo umuntu agomba gukunda ababyeyi be rumurika ubutazima uhoreye kera kose. Igihe yababazwaga agirirwa nabi, ntabwo Yesu yibagiwe nyina ahubwo yakoze ibishoboka byose amuteganyiriza ahazaza. III 111.2

Umurimo wagombaga gukorwa mu buzima bwa Kristo hano ku isi noneho wari hafi kurangira. Ururimi rwarumagaye maze Yesu aravuga ati: "Mfite inyota!" Nuko

benda sipongo yuzuye vino isharira, bayishyira ku rubingo barayimusomesha; maze asomyeho ngo yumve, arayanga. Nuko Umwami utanga ubugingo kandi Umwami nyirikuzo aratanga, aba incungu y'abantu. Icyaha ni cyo cyashyize umujinya w'Imana kuri we nk'incungu yacu, kandi icyaha ni cyo cyatumye igikombe yanywereyeho gisharira cyane ndetse icyaha ni cyo cyamennye umutima w'Umwana w'Imana. III 112.1

Gukiranirwa kw'inyokomuntu yose kwashyizwe kuri Kristo incungu yacu. Yabaranywe n'abagome kugira ngo acungure abagome mu muvumo w'amategeko. Icyaha cya mwene Adamu wese wo mu bihe byose cyari kiremereye umutima wa Yesu. Umujinya w'Imana n'uko igaragaza ko itishimira icyaha byujuje intimba umutima w'Umwana wayo. Kuba Data wa twese yarakuye amaso ku Mukiza muri iyo saha y'umubabaro ukomeye byacumise umutima we kubw'umubabaro abantu batashobora gusobanukirwa mu buryo bwuzuye na mba. Intimba yose Umwana w'Imana yihanganiye ku musaraba, ibitonyanga by'amaraso byashotse mu ruhanga rwe, ibiganza bye n'ibirenge bye, umubabaro utavugwa wuzuye umutima we ubwo Se yarekaga kumweraka mu maso he, ibyo bigira icyo bitubwira bivuga biti: "Urukundo ngukunda ni rwo rwatumye Umwana w'Imana yemera gushyirwaho ibyaha bikomeye yashyizweho. Ku bwawe, yanyaze ubutware bw'urupfu maze akingura amarembo ya Paradizo n'ubuzima butazarangwamo urupfu." Wa wundi waturishije imiraba y'inyanja kubw'ijambo rye, wa wundi wahindishije umushyitsi abadayimoni, kandi yakora ku muntu indwara ikamuvamo, wa wundi wazuye abapfuye, agahumura impumyi, ni we witanze ku musaraba aba igitambo giheruka cy'abanyabyaha. We wikoreye ibyaha byose, yihanganiye igihano cyo gukiraniwa kandi ahinduka icyaha ku bwacu. III 112.2

Satani yagotesheje umutima wa Kristo ibigeragezo bikomeye. Icyaha n'uburyo ari kibi bikomeye mu maso He, cyashyizwe kuri we kugeza ubwo yatatse anihishwa n'uburemere bwacyo. Nta gitangaje kuba muri iyo saha iteye ubwoba ubumuntu bwe bwarahinze umushyitsi. Abamarayika bitegereje uwo mubabaro ukomeye w'Umwana w'Imana uturutse ku kwiheba maze baratangara. Uwo mubabaro wo kwiheba wari ukomeye cyane kurusha umubabaro we wo ku mubiri ku buryo uwo ku mubiri yawumvaga gake cyane. Ingabo zo mu ijru zipfutse mu maso ngo zitareba ibyo byabaga byari biteye ubwoba. III 113.1

Ibyaremwe bitagira ubugingo byagaragaje ko byifatanyije mu mubabaro n'Umuremyi wabyo watukwaga kandi apfa. Izuba ryanze kureba ibyo byabaga biteye ubwoba. Imirasire yaryo yamurikiraga isi ku manywa y'ihangu, ariko mu

buryo butunguranye izuba risa n'irivuyeho rwose. Umwijima w'icuraburindi wagose umusaraba ndetse n'akarere kari gakikije aho wari uri. Uwo mwijima wamaze amasaha atatu yuzuye. Ku isaha ya cyenda wa mwijima ukomeye wakuwe ku bantu, ariko ukomeza gutwikira Umukiza nk'umwambaro. Byasaga n'aho imirabyo iteye ubwoba ari we iri kwerekezaho ubwo yari abambwe ku musaraba. Nuko "Yesu avuga ijwi rirenga ati: 'Eloyi, Eloyi, lama sabakitani? Bisobanurwa ngo, 'Mana yanje, Mana yanje, ni iki kikundekesheje?'" Mariko 15:34. III 114.1

**Birarangiye** - Abantu bategereje iherezo ry'ibyo byabaga biteye ubwoba bacecetse. Izuba ryongeye kumurika, ariko umusaraba wo wari ukigoswe n'umwijima. Maze mu buryo butunguranye wa mwijma uva ku musaraba, bityo mu ijwi nk'impanda ryumvikanaga neza kandu ryasaga n'iryirangira mu byeremwe byose, Yesu ararangurura ati: "Birarangiye!" "Data mu maboko yawe ni ho nshyize ubugingo bwanjye." Luka 23:46. Umucyo wagose umusaraba maze mu maso h'Umukiza harabagirana ubwiza bumeze n'izuba. Nuko umutwe we awubika ku gituza maze araca. III 114.2

Igihe Kristo yapfaga, hariho abatambyi bakoreraga mu rusengero imbere y'umwenda utandukanya icyumba cy Ahera n'icy'Ahera Cyane. Mu buryo butunguranye bumvise munsi yabo isi itigita, nuko wa mwenda wo mu rusengero wari ukomeye cyane utabukamo kabiri uhoreye hejuru ugera hasi utabuwe n'ikiganza kitari icy'umuntu nka cya kindi cyanditse amagambo aca iteka ku nkuta z'inzu y'ibwami kwa Belushaza. III 115.1

Yesu ntiyatanze ubugingo bwe atararangiza umurimo yari yaraje gukora, ariko ubwo yari awurangije yavuze mu ijwi ry'akuka ka nyuma agira ati: "Birarangiye!" Ubwo abamarayika bumvaga ayo magambo barishimye kuko umugambi ukomeye wo gucungura umuntu wari ugezweho, ugeze ku ntsinzi yawo. Icyo gihe mu ijuru habaye ibyishimo kuko noneho binyuze mu kumvira, amaherezo bene Adamu bashobora kuzahurwa bakagezwa imbere y'ubwiza bw'Imana. Satani yari atsinzwe. Satani yari azi ko atakaje ubwami bwe. III 115.2

Guhambwaa kwa Yesu — Yohana yaguye mu kayubi ko kumenya uko ari bugenze umurambo wa Shebuja yakundaga cyane. Yatekereje ukuntu urakorwaho n'abasirikare batagira impuhwe maze bakawushyira mu mva isuzuguritse. Yari azi ko nta neza yagirirwa n'abatware b'Abayuda, kandi nta cyizere na gike yari yiteze kuri Pilato. Ariko Yosefu na Nikodemus bahise baza muri icyo gihe cyasabaga igikorwa cyihutirwa. Abo bagabo bombi bari bamwe mu bagize urukiko rukuru rw'Abayuda, kandi bari baziranye na Pilato. Bombi bari bafite ubutunzi bwinshi

kandi barubahwaga. Bitemeje ko umurambo wa Yesu ukwiriye guhambwa mu cyubahiro. III 115.3

Yosefu yagiye kwa Pilato maze amusaba umurambo wa Yesu kugira ngo ajye kuwushyingura. Pilato yahaye Yosefu uburenganzira bwemewe kugira ngo bamuhe umurambo wa Yesu. Igihe umwigishwa Yohana yari ahagaritse umutima yibaza iby'umurambo wera wa Shebuja yakundaga, Yosefu wo muri Arimateya yagarutse afite uburenganzira yahawe na Pilato, kandi Nikodemu nawe wari utegerezanyije ibyiringiro igisubizo cyiza cyari kuva mu kiganiro cya Yosefu na Pilato, yazanye imibavu ihumura neza cyane kandi iremereye cyane. Iyo umuntu wubashywe kurusha abandi muri Yerusalemu yabaga yapfuye ntiyashoboraga kugaragarizwa icyubahiro kirenze icyo. III 116.1

Abo bagabo mubwitonzi bwinshi kandi bakoresheje amaboko yabo, bakuye umurambo wa Yesu ku musaraba, kandi ubwo bitegerezaga umubiri we washenguwe amarira yarisukaga. Bafashe uwo mubiri barawoza bawusukuraho amaraso. Yosefu yari afite imva nshya yari yarifukuriye mu rutare. Iyo mva yari hafi ya Kaluvari, maze iyo mva ayitegurira Yesu. Wa murambo ndetse n'ibihumura neza Nekodemus yari yazanye, n'ubwitonzi bwinshi bawuzingiye mu mwenda wera de, maze abo bigishwa uko ari batatu barawuterura bawujyana mu mva nshya itari yarigeze ihambwamo. Aho ni ho barambitse umurambo wa Yesu. Abagore b'Abanyagalileya baje aho hafi kugira ngo barebe niba ikintu cyose gikwiriye gukorerwa umurambo w'Umwigisha wabo bakundaga cyakozwe. Nuko babona ikibuye kinini gishyirwa ku muryango w'iyo mva, aho Umwana w'Imana yari aruhukiye. Abo bagore ni bo bavuye ku musaraba bwa nyuma, kandi ni nabo bavuye ku mva ya Kristo nyuma y'abandi. III 116.2

Nubwo abayobozi b'Abayuda bari basohoje umugambi wabo batekerewe na Satani wo kwica Umwana w'Imana, ntibabuze kubura amahwemo kandi n'ishyari bari bafitiye Kristo wari wapfuye ntiryarangiye. Hamwe n'ibyishimo by'uko bari bihimuye, bari bafite ubwoba budashira bw'uko intumbi ya Yesu iryamishijwe mu mva Yosefu, ishobora kuzuka akavamo. Kuby'ibyo, "abatambyi bakuru n'Abafarisayo bateranira kwa Pilato. Baramubwira bat: 'Mutware twibutse yuka wa mubeshyi akiri muzima yagize ngo iminsi itatu nishira azazuka. Nuko tegeka barinde igituro cyane bazageze ku munsi wa gatatu, kugira ngo abigishwa be bataza kumwiba bakabwira abantu ngo arazutse, maze kuyoba kwa nyuma kukaruta ukwa mbere.'" Matayo 27:62-64. Kimwe n'Abayuda, Pilato na we ntiyashakaga ko Yesu

yazukana imbaraga maze akaba yahana abagome bamwishe. Kubw'ibyo, yahaye abatambyi itsinda ry'abasirikare b'Abaroma. III 117.1

Abayuda babonaga ibyiza biri mu kugira abo basirikare barinze imva ya Yesu. Bashyize ikimenyetso ku ibuye ryari rikinze imva kugira ngo hatagira ikirihungabanya batabizi, bafata ingamba zose kugira ngo abigishwa batagira ikinyoma bakwiza cyerekeye intumbi ya Yesu. Ariko imigambi yabo n'ingamba bari bafashe nta kindi byamaze uretse gutuma intsinzi y'umuzuko irushaho guhama no gutuma ukuri kwayo kurushaho kuba impamo.

## IGICE CYA 9: INTSINZI

### Umuzuko

Abigishwa baruhutse ku Isabato bari mu cyunamo kubw'urupfu rw'Umwami wabo, naho Yesu we, Umwami w'icyubahiro yari aryamye mu gituro. Bugiye kwira, abasirikare bashyizwe ku gituro kugira ngo barinde aho Umwami yari aruhukiye naho abamarayika bo bagendagendaga hejuru yaho ariko ntawe ubabona. Nuko ijoro ritangira gucyu buhoro buhoro, maze ubwo hari hakiri umwijima abamarayika bari barinze aho hantu bamenya ko habura gato cyane ngo igitere kugira ngo Umwana w'Imana, ari we Mugaba wabo bakunda, ave muri icyo gituro. Ubwo bari bategerezanyije ubwuzu bwinshi isaha ye yo gutsinda, umumarayika ukomeye yaje aguruka yihuta cyane avuye mu ijuru. Mu maso he hasaga n'umurabyo kandi imyenda ye yeraga nk'urubura. Umucyo wamuvagaho wirukanye umwijima wari mu cyerekezo yanyuragamo maze utuma abamarayika babi babyinaga intsinzi bavuga ko umurambo wa Yesu bawigaruriye bahunga bafite ubwoba bwinshi kubera kurabagirana n'ikuzo bya marayika uwo. Umwe mu bamarayika bari bitegereeje ibyabaye ubwo Yesu yakozwaga isoni bakaba bari barinze igituro cye, yagiye gusanganira wa mumarayika uturutse mu ijuru, maze bombi baramanukana bagera ku mva. Ubwo begeraga igituro, isi yahinze umushyitsi iratigita, maze habaho umutingito ukomeye. III 119.1

Abarinzi b'Abaroma bafashwe n'ubwoba bwinshi cyane. None se imbaraga zabo zari he ngo bagumane umurambo wa Yesu? Ntibatekereje iby'inshingano bahawé cyangwa ngo batekereze ko abigishwa baje kumwiba. Ubwo umucyo wa marayika uvuye mu ijuru wamurikaga ahabakikije ushashagirana cyane kurusha izuba, abarinzi b'Abaroma baguye hasi bamera nk'intumbi. Umwe mu bamarayika yakuyeho cya gitare kinini cyari gikinze imva, maze acyicaraho. Undi yinjiye mu mva maze ahambura imyenda yari ipfutse umutwe wa Yesu. III 120.1

**“So araguhamagaye”** - Nuko mu ijwi ryateye isi gutigita, wa mumarayika uvuye mu ijuru aravuga ati: “Mwana w'Imana, So araguhamagaye! Sohoka!” Urupfu ntirwashoboraga kongera kumutegeka. Yesu yazutse mu bapfuye, azuka ari umurwanyi unesheje. Ba bamarayika bitegereeje ibibaye bafite gutangara kwinshi. Kandi ubwo Yesu yasohokaga mu gituro, ba bamarayika barabagirana bubitse imitwe yabo hasi baramuramya kandi bamuramutsa mu ndirimbo z'intsinzi no kunesha. III 120.2

**Amakuru yatanzwe n'abarinzi b'Abaroma** - Ubwo ingabo z'abamarayika bo mu ijuru zavaga ku gituro maze umucyo n'ikuzo byaribihari bikagenda, abarinzi b'Abaroma bagerageje kwegura imitwe yabo ngo babarebe. Ubwo babonaga ko cya kibuye kinini cyakuwe mu munwa w'imva kandi n'umurambo wa Yesu ukaba wari utakirimo, baratangaye cyane. Bihutiye kujya mu murwa kujya kubwira abatambyi n'abatware ibyo babonye. Ubwo abo bicanyi bumvaga iyo nkuru itangaje, mu maso ha buri wese muri bo hahindutse ukundi. Ubwo batekerezaga ibyo bari bakoze bafashwe n'ubwoba bwinshi. Niba ibyari bivuzwe byari ukuri, akabo kari kabaye. Bamaze akanya gato bicaye bacecetse, barebana mu maso, batazi icyo bakora n'icyo bavuga. Kwemera amakuru bari babwiwe kwari ukwiciraho iteka. Bagiye ahiherereye ngo bajye inama y'icyo bakora. Batekereje ko amakuru y'abarinzi nakwira mu bantu, abari bishe Kristo nabo bari bwicwe nk'abicanvi. III 120.3

Bafashe icyemezo cyo kugurira abasirikare kugira ngo ibyabaye babigire ibanga. Abatambyi n'abakuru babahaye amafaranga menshi bababwira bati: "Mujye muvuga mutya muti, 'Abigishwa be baje nijoro dusinziriye, baramwiba.'" Matayo 28:13. Ubwo abo barinzi babazaga ibiri bubabeho kubwo kuba basinziriye bari ku nshingano bahawe, abatware b'Abayuda babasezeraniye ko baremeza umutegeka mukuru maze ntagire icyo abatwara. Kubwo gukunda amafaranga, abarinzi b'Abaroma bagurishije icyubahiro cyabo maze bemera gukurikiza inama y'abatambyi n'abakuru b'Abayuda. III 121.1

**Umuganura wo gucungurwa** - Igihe Yesu yari amanitswe ku musaraba, yarangiruye n'ijwi rirenga ati: "Birarangiye," maze ibitare biramenagurika, isi ihinda umushyitsi kandi na bimwe mu bituro birakinguka. Ubwo yazukaga anesheje urupfu n'igituro, ubwo isi yahindaga umushyitsi maze ikuzo ry'ijuru rikamurika ahari hakikije aho hantu, benshi mu bakiranutsi bari barapfuye, bumviye ihamagara rye, bavuye mu bituro byabo baba abahamya b'uko Yesu yazutse. Abo bera bahiriwe bavuye mu bituro bafite ikuzo. Bari intore n'abera bo mu bihe byose byabayeho, uhoreye igihe isi yaremwaga ukageza muri icyo gihe cya Kristo. Igihe abayobozi b'Abayuda bashakaga guhisha igihamya cy'uko Kristo yazutse, Imana yahisemo kuzura abantu benshi bava mu bituro byabo kugira ngo bahamye ko Yesu yazutse ndetse bamamaze ikuzo rye. III 121.2

Abazutse Yesu amaze kuzuka babonekeye abantu benshi, bababwira ko igitambo cyatangiwe inyokomuntu cyarangiye kandi ko Yesu, uwo Abayuda babambye yazutse. Mu gutanga igihamya cy'amagambo bavugaga, baravuze bati: "Twazukanye na We." Bahamije ko ari kubw'ububasha bukomeye bwa Yesu nabo

babashije guhamagarwa bakava mu bituro byabo. Nubwo hari amakuru y'ibinyoma yakwirakwizwaga, Satani n'abamarayika be, n'abatambyi bakuru ntibashoboraga guhisha ko Yesu yazutse, kuko iryo tsinda ry'abera bari bazutse ryamamaje hose iyo nkuru nziza itangaje. Yesu na we yiyeretse abigishwa be bari bababaye bashengutse imitima, maze akuraho uwomba bari bafite atuma bishima kandi baranezerwa. III 122.1

**Abagore bagera ku gituro -** Kare kare mu gitondo cy'umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru, umuseke utaratambika, abagore bamaramaje baje ku gituro bazanye ibihumura neza ngo babisige umurambo wa Yesu. Basanze cya gitare kinini cyakuwe ku muryango w'imva, kandi n'umurambo wa Yesu ntiwari mu mva. Bakutse imitima maze batinya ko abanzi babo batwaye umurambo we. Muri ako kanya babonye abamarayika babiri bambaye imywambaro yera, mu maso habo harabagirana. Abo bamarayika bo mu ijuru bari bazi icyo abo bagore baje gukora, maze bahita babbwira ko Yesu atakiri aho. Yari yazutse, ariko bashoboraga kureba aho yari yarwamishijwe. Abamarayika bababwiye kujya kubwira abigishwa be ko azababanziriza i Galileya. N'ubwoba n'ibyishimo byinshi, abo bagore basubiyeyo bihuta basanga abigishwa bari bababaye kandi babbwira ibyo babonye n'ibyo bumvise. III 122.2

Abigishwa ntibashoboye kwizera ko Yesu yazutse, ahubwo barirutse bajya ku mva, basubiranayo na ba bagore babazaniye iyo nkuru. Basanze Yesu atari mu mva. Babonyemo imyenda yera bari bamushyinguranye ariko ntibashoboye kwizera iyo nkuru nziza ko yazutse. Basubiyeyo batangajwe n'ibyo bari babonye, kandi batangazwa n'inkuru bazaniwe na ba bagore. III 123.1

Nyamara Mariya we yahisemo gutinda ku mva, atekereza kubyo yari yabonye kandi afite agahinda kenshi kubwo kwibwira ko yabeshywe. Intimba ye yaje kumurenga araturika ararira cyane. Yarunamye ngo yongere arebe mu mva, maze ahabona abamarayka babiri bambaye imyenda yera. Umwe yari yicaye aho umutwe wa Yesu wari uri, undi yicaye aho ibirenge bye byari biri. Bavuganye na we mu ijwi rituje maze bamubaza impamvu arira. Mariya yarasubije ati: "Ni uko bakuyemo Umwami wanjye, nanje sinzi aho bamushyize." Yohana 20:13. III 123.2

**"Ntunkoreho"** - Ubwo Mariya yavaga mu mva, yabonye Yesu ahagaze hafi aho, ariko ntiyamenya uwo ari we. Yesu yamuvugishije mu ijwi rituje, amubaza impamvu afite agahinda, amubaza n'uwo ari gushaka. Kubwo kwimbira ko uwo ari umurinzi w'agashyamba, Mariya yaramubajije ati, 'Niba watwaye Umwami wanjye, mbwira aho wamushyize, kugira ngo mpamukure.' Noneho Yesu yavuganye nawe

akoreshje ijwi rye mvajuru, aravuga ati: "Mariya!" Mariya yari azi iryo jwi yakundaga, maze ahita asubiza ati: "Databuja!" Kubw'ibyishimo yari afite, yendaga kumuobera, ariko Yesu aravuga ati: "Ntunkoreho kuko ntarazamuka ngo njye kwa Data, ahubwo jya kubwira bene Data yuko nzamutse ngiye kwa Data ari we So, kandi ku Mana yanje ari yo Mana yanyu." Yohana 20:17. N'ibyishimo byinshi, Mariya yarihuse asanga abigishwa abashyiriye iyo nkuru nziza. Yesu yahise azamuka ajya kwa Se kugira ngo yiyumvire ubwe ko Se yemeye igitambo cye, no kugira ngo ahabwe ubutware bwose mu ijuru no mu isi. III 124.1

Ubwo Yesu yari akiri imbere y'Imana akikijwe n'ikuzo rye, ntiyibagiwe abigishwa be bari bari ku isi. Yahawe ububasha na Se kugira ngo agaruke abubahe nabo. Uwo munsi yaragarutse maze yiyereka abigishwa be. Noneho yarabemereye bamukoraho, kuko yari yazamutse yagiye kwa Se kandi akaba yari yahawe ubutware. III 124.2

**Tomasi washidikanya -** Icyo gihe Tomasi ntiyari ahari. Ntiyashoboraga gutuza ngo yakire inkuru abwiwe n'abigishwa, ahubwo yavuze akomeje kandi ashikamye ko atarabyizera atarakoza intoki ze mu mbereri z'imisumari kandi ngo akoze ikiganza cye mu rubavu rwa Yesu aho bamuteye rwa cumu. Mu kuvuga atyo, Tomasi yagaragaje ko atizera bagenzi be. Iyo buri wese asaba bene icyo gihamya, muri iki gihe nta muntu n'umwe wari kwakira Yesu kandi ngo yizere ko yazutse. Ariko byari ubushake bw'Imana ko abantu batashoboraga kwibonera bwabwo cyangwa ngo biyumvire Umukiza wazutse bazakira inkuru babwiwe n'abigishwa. III 125.1

Imana ntiyashimishijwe no kutizera kwa Tomasi. Igihe Yesu yongeraga guhura n'abigishwa be, noneho Tomasi yari kumwe nabo, maze ubwo yabonaga Yesu, noneho arizera. Ariko yari yaravuze ko atazanyurwa atarabona igihamya cyo kumukoraho cyiyongera ku kumubona, bityo bituma Yesu amuha igihamya yifuzaga. Tomasi yaratatse ati: "Mwami wanje! Kandi Mana yanje!" Ariko Yesu amucyahira kutizera kwe avuga ati: "Wijewe n'uko umbonye, hahirwa uwizeye atambonye." Yohana 20:28, 29. III 125.2

**Gukorwa n'isoni kw'abishe Yesu -** Ubwo inkuru yakwiraga iva mu mujyi igeria mu wundi, ikava mu mudugudu ikagera ku wundi, abayobozi b'Abayuda batinye ko ubuzima bwabwo burajya mu kaga maze bahisha urwango bangaga abigishwa ba Yesu. Ibyiringiro byonyine bari basigaranye byari ibyo gukwiza hose inkuru yabo y'ibinyoma. Kandi abantu bose bashakaga ko iki kinyoma gifatwa nk'ukuri baracyemeye. Ubwo Pilato yumvaga ko Kristo yazutse yahinze umushyitsi. Ntabwo yashoboraga gushidikanya ibihamya byatanzwe, maze kuva ubwo abura amahoro

by'iteka ryose. Kubwo gukunda icyubahiro cy'isi, no gutinya gutakaza ubutware bwe ndetse n'ubuzima bwe, yari yaraciriye Yesu urubanza rwo gupfa. Noneho yumvise neza ko ahamwa n'icyaha atari icy'amaraso y'umuziranenge gusa, ahubwo amaraso y'Umwana w'Imana. Ubuzima bwa Pilato bwari mu kaga kandi bugeze mu mahenuka. Kwiheba n'agahinda byamukuyemo ibyishimo n'ibyiringiro. Yanze guhumurizwa, maze apfa urupfu rubi bikomeye. III 126.1

**Iminsi mirongo ine Yesu ari kumwe n'abigishwa** - Yesu yamaranye n'abigishwa be iminsi mirongo ine, maze ubwo yabasobanuriraga mu buryo bwuzuye ukuri k'ubwami bw'Imana, barishimye kandi baranezerwa. Yabatumye kujya gutanga ubuhamya bw'ibyo bari babonye n'ibyo bumvise byerekeye imibabaro Ye, urupfu rwe no kuzuka kwe. Bagombaga kuvuga ko yatanze igitambo cy'icyaha, kandi abantu bose bashaka bashobora kuza bakamusanga akabaha ubugingo. Yababwiranye ineza ko bazatotezwa kandi bakagirirwa nabi, ariko bari kuzabonera ihumure mu kwibuka ibyo banyuzemo ndetse n'amagambo yari yababwiye. Yababwiye ko yatsinze ibishuko bya Satani kandi ko yaboneye intsinzi mu bigeragezo n'umubabaro. Satani ntiyari akimufiteho ububasha, ariko yashoboraga kubishyira ku bigishwa be ndetse n'abandi bose bari kwizera izina rye. Ariko bagombaga kunesha nk'uko na we yaneshewe. Yesu yahaye abigishwa be ububasha bwo gukora ibitangaza, kandi ababwira ko nubwo bazatotezwa n'abanyabyaha, incuro nyinshi yari kuzajya aboherereza abamarayika be ngo babarokore. Ntibagombaga kwicwa batarasohoza inshingano yabo. Ubwo bari kuba bayisohoje, byari kuba ngombwa ko bashyira ikimenyetso cy'amaraso yabo ku buhamya batangaga. III 126.2

Abayoboke be bateze amatwi inyigisho ze bishimye, bakakira ijambo iyose ryavaga mu kanwa ke kera. Noneho bari bazi badashidikanya ko ari Umukiza w'isi. Amagambo ye yacengeraga mu mitima yabo, ariko bababajwe n'uko bidatinze bagomba gutandukanywa n'Umwigisha wabo wavuye mu ijuru ubutazongera kumva amagambo ye meza abahumuriza kandi abakomeza. Ariko na none imitima yabo yasusurukijwe n'urukundo n'ibyishimo byinshi ubwo Yesu yababwiraga ko agiye kubategurira ababo, kandi ko azagaruka kubajyana kugira ngo bazabane iteka. Yabasezeraniye kandi kuboherereza Umufasha, ari we Mwuka Wera, wo kubayobora mu kuri kose. "Arambura amaboko hejuru, abaha umugisha." Luka 24:50.

## Kristo Azamurwa Mu Ijuru

Ijuru ryose ryari ritegereje isaha yo kunesha ubwo Yesu yari kuzamuka akajya kwa Se. Abamarayika baje gusanganira Umwami w'icyubahiro no kumushagara ubwo yari atahukanye intsinzi asubiye mu ijuru. Yesu amaze guha umugisha abigishwa be, yatandukanye na bo maze arazamurwa. Ubwo yazamukaga, imbaga y'iminyago y'abari bazutse ubwo na we yazukaga yaramukurikiye. Abamarayika benshi bo mu ijuru baramushagaye, ari na ko mu ijuru abamarayika batabarika bari bamutegereje. III 128.1

Nuko ingabo zose zo mu ijuru zikikiza Umugaba wazo wuje igitinyiro bityo bapfukama imbere ye baramuramya, barambi ka amakamba yabo arabagirana ku birenge bye. Bafata inanga zabo z'izahabu maze ijuru baryuzuza amajwi meza y'indirimbo z'agahozo baririmbira Umwana w'intama watambwe ariko akaba ari muzima ari mu cyubahiro n'ikuzo. III 128.2

**Isezerano ryo kugaruka kwe** - Ubwo abigishwa bari batumbiriye mu ijuru bafite agahinda bitegereza bwa nyuma Umwami wabo wazamukaga, abamarayika babiri bambaye imyenda yera babahagaze iruhande maze barababwira bat: "Yemwe bagabo b'i Galilaya, ni iki gitumye muhagaze mureba mu ijuru? Yesu ubakuwemo akazamurwa mu ijuru, azaza atyo nk'uko mumubonye ajya mu ijuru." Ibyakozwe n'intumwa 1:11. Abigishwa basubiyemo ibikorwa bye bitangaje ndetse n'ibintu bidasanzwe ndetse bihebuje byari bimaze kuba mu kanya gato gashize. III 128.3

**Umujinya wa Satani** - Satani yongeye kujya inama n'abamarayika be, kandi kubw'urwango rukomeye afitiye ubwami bw'Imana, yabwiye abamarayika be ko mu gihe agifite ubushobozi n'ubutware ku isi, bagomba gukuba umuhati wabo incuro cumi bakibasira abayoboke ba Yesu. Mu bitero byose bari baragabye kuri Kristo, ntibari barigeze batsinda, ariko bagombaga gutsinda abayoboke be biramutse bishobotse. Mu bisekuru byose byari kuzakurikirana, bagombaga gutega imitego abantu bari kwizera Yesu. Nuko abamarayika ba Satani bagenda batontoma nk'intare, bashaka kurimbura abayoboke ba Yesu.

## IGICE CYA 10: IMBARAGA<sup>7</sup>

Igihe Yesu yahaga abigishwa be ubusobanuro bw'ubuhanuzi bumwerekeyeho, yabahamirije ko yahawe ubutware bwose mu ijuru no mu isi, kandi ababwira ko bagenda bakabwiriza abaremwe bose ubutumwa bwiza. Ibyiringiro bari baragize kera by'uko Yesu azima ingoma ya Dawidi i Yerusalem byongeye gukanguka mu buryo butunguranye maze abigishwa baramubaza bati: “Mbese Mwami, iki ni cyo gihe wenda kugaruriramo ubwami mu Bisirayeli?” Ibyakozwe n'intumwa 1:6. Umukiza ntiyabasize mu rungabangabo kuri iki kibazo maze abasubiza ko atari ibyabo “kumenya iby'iminsi cyangwa ibihe Data yagennye [ko ari] ubutware bwe wenyine.” Ibyakozwe 1:7. III 130.1

Abigishwa batangiye kwiringira ko kumanuka gutangajekw'Umwuka Werakuzateraubwoko bw'Abayuda kwemera Yesu. Umukiza yanze kubasobanurira byinshi kuko yari azi ko igithe Umwuka Wera yari kubamanukira ku rugero rushyitse, ubwenge bwabo bwari kumurikirwa. Bari gusobanukirwa mu buryo bwuzuye umurimo wari imbere yabo maze bakawucumbukurira aho Yesu yari awusize. III 130.2

Abigishwa bateraniye mu cyumba cyo hejuru, bafatanyiriza hamwe gusenga n'abagore bizeraga, na Mariya nyina wa Yesu ndetse na bene se. Abo bene se batari barizeye, noneho bari bashikamye mu kwizera babitewe n'ibyabaye igithe Yesu yabambwaga ndetse n'umuzuko we no kujyanwa mu ijuru kwe. Abari bateraniye muri icyo cyumba bageraga ku ijana na makumyabiri. III 130.3

**Umwuka Wera amanuka** - “Umunsi wa Pentekote usohoye, bose bari bari hamwe mu mwanya umwe bahuje umutima. Nuko umuriri ubatungura uvuye mu ijuru umeze nk'uw'umuyaga uhuha cyane, ukwira inzu bari bicayemo. Haboneka indimi zīgabaniye zisa n'umuriro, ururimi rujya ku muntu wese wo muri bo. Bose buzuzwa Umwuka Wera, batangira kuvuga izindi ndimi nk'uko Umwuka yabahaye kuzivuga.” Umwuka Wera yafashe ishusho y'ibirimi by'umuriro bigabanyije baze bikwira ku bari batereniye aho. Icyo cyari ikimenyetso cy impano bahawé yo kuvuga neza indimi zitandukanye batari basanzwe bazi. Kandi ishusho y'umuriro yasobanuraga ubwuzu bwinshi bagombaga gukorana uwo murimo ndetse n'imbaraga zari guherekeza amagambo yabo. III 131.1

---

<sup>7</sup> Iki gice gishingiye mu Byakozwe n'Intumwa 2

Kubera uko kumurikirwa n'ijuru, Ibyanditswe Byera Yesu yari yarabasobanuriye byagarutse mu ntekerezo zabo byumvikana neza kandi byuzuye ukuri gusobanutse ndetse gufite n'ububasha. Agakingirizo kari karababujije kubona ibyo Yesu yari yarakuyeho noneho kakuweho, bityo bashobora gusobanukirwa neza umugambi w'umurimo wa Kristo ndetse n'imiterere y'ingoma ye. III 131.2

**Mu mbaraga za Pentekote** - Abayuda bari baratatanyirijwe mu mahanga hafi ya yose, kandi bavugaga indimi zitandukanye. Bari bakoze urugendo rurerure baje i Yerusalem kandi bari aho by'igihe gito bazanwe n'iminsi mikuru y'idini yabaga muri iyo minsi, kandi bari bazanwe no kuzuza ibyo basabwaga. Abari baje gusenga bari bateraniye aho bakomokaga mu moko avuga indimi zitandukanye zariho icyo gihe. Uko gutandukana kw'indimi yari inkomyi ikomeye ku murimo y'abagaragu b'Imana wo kwamamaza inyigisho za Kristo bakazigeza mu turere twa kure two ku isi. Ariko Imana yakemuye ubukene bw'intumwa mu buryo bw'igitangaza, kandi kuri rubanda rwari aho, ibi byashimangiye neza ubuhamya bw'abo bahamya ba Kristo. Umwuka Wera yari yabakoreye ibyo batashoboraga kuzikorera mu buzima bwabo bwose. Noneho bashoboraga kwamamaza hose ukuri k'ubutumwa bwiza, bakavuga indimi z'abo bagezagaho ubutumwa badategwa. Iyi mpano y'igitangaza yari igihamya gikomeye cyane bahaga abatuye isi cy'uko umurimo wabo wari wemewe n'Ijuru. III 132.1

“Muri Yerusalem habaga Abayuda b'abaturage b'abanyadini, bari baraturutse mu mahanga yose ari munsi y'ijuru. Uwo muriri ubaye abantu benshi baraterana, batangazwa n'uko umuntu wese yumvise ba bandi bavuga ururimi rw'iwabo. Barumirwa bose baratangara bati “Mbese aba bose bavuga si Abanyagalilaya? None se ni iki gitumye twese tubumva bavuga indimi z'iwacu za kavukire?” III 132.2

Abatambyi n'abakuru barakajwe cyane n'uko kwamamara gutangaje kwasakaye muri Yerusalem n'ahahakikije hose. Nyamara ntibahangaye gushyira mu bikorwa imigambi yabo mibisha kubwo gutinya kwikururiraho urwango rwa rubanda. Bari barishe Umwami Yesu, ariko aho hari abagaragu be, Abanyagalileya batigishijwe bagaragazaga mu buryo butangaje ugusohora k'ubuhanuzi kandi bakigisha inyigisho za Yesu bavuga mu ndimi zose zakoreshwaga icyo gihe. Bavugaga imirimo itangaza Umukiza yakoze bafite imbaraga nyinshi kandi bagasobanurira ababaga babateze amatwi iby'umugambi w'agakiza wasohoreye mu mbabazi n'igitambo by'Umwana w'Imana. Amagambo yabo yatsindaga kandi agahindura abantu ibihumbi byinshi bayumvaga. Imigenzo n'imihango abatambyi bari barigishije byahanagurikaga mu

ntekerezo z'abantu maze mu cyimbo cyayo bakemera inyigisho zitunganye zo mu Ijambo ry'Imana. III 133.1

**Ikibwirizwa cya Petero** - Petero yabagaragarije ko ibyo babonaga ari ugusohora kutaziguye k'ubuhanuzi bwa Yoweli, aho Yoweli yari yaravuze ko bene izo mbaraga zizaza ku bwoko bw'Imana kugira ngo ibutunganyirize gukora umurimo udasanzwe. III 133.2

Petero yagaragaje igisekuru cya Kristo aragenda akigeza mu nzu ya Dawidi bubahaga cyane. Kugira ngo agaragaze uruhande ahagazemo, Petero ntiyigeze akoresha n'imwe mu nyigisho za Yesu kuko yari azi ko urwikekwe rwabo rwari rukomeye cyane ku buryo inyigisho za Yesu nta musaruro zari gutanga. Ariko yaberekeje kuri Dawidi uwo Abayuda bafataga nk'umukurambere w'ishyanga ryabo ukomeye kandi bubaha. Petero yaravuze ati: "Kuko Dawidi yavuze iby'uwo ati 'Nabonye Umwami ari imbere yanje iteka ryose, kuko ari iburyo bwanjye ngo ntanyeganyezwa. Ni cyo gituma umutima wanje unezerwa, ururimi rwanjye rukishima, kandi n'umubiri wanje uzaruhuka wiringiye ibizaba. Kuko utazarekera ubugingo bwanjye ikuzimu, cyangwa ngo uhāne Uwera wawe abone kubora.'" III 133.3

Ahangaha Petero yerekana ko Dawidi atavuze ibye ubwe, ko ahubwo yavugaga ibya Yesu Kristo. Dawidi yapfuye urupfu rusanzwe nk'abandi bantu. Igituro cye n'umukungugu cyari kibitse byari byararinzwé mu bwitonzi bwinshi kugeza icyo gihe. Nk'umwami w'Abisirayeli akaba n'umuhanuzi, Dawidi yari yarahawe icyubahiro n'Imana mu buryo bwihariye. Mu iyerekwa rya gihanuzi, Imana yamweretse imibereho n'umurimo bya Kristo mu gihe kizaza. Dawidi yabonye uko Kristo yari kuzangwa, uko yari kuzacirwa urubanza, akabambwa, agahambwa, akazuka kandi akazamurwa mu ijuru. III 134.1

Dawidi yahamije ko ubugingo bwa Kristo butari guheranwa n'igituro, kandi ko umubiri we utari kubora. Petero yerekanye ko Yesu w'i Nazareti ari we wasohoje ubu buhanuzi. Imana yari yaramuzuye mu bapfuye atabanje kubora, kandi noneho yari ahawe ikuzo mu ijuru risumba ayandi. III 134.2

Kuri uwo munsi utazibagirana, imbaga y'abantu yari igeze icyo gihe yaragiye isuzugura igitekerezo cy'uko Yesu, umuntu ucishije bugufi atyo, ataba ari Uwmwana w'Imana, noneho bemejwe neza iby'uko kuri kandi bamwemera nk'Umukiza wabo. Uwo munsi abantu ibihumbi bitatu biyongereye mu itorero. Intumwa zavuganaga imbaraga y'Umwuka Wera, kandi nta muntu washoboraga guhangara kugisha impaka amagambo yabo. Ubutumwa bwabo bwahamywaga

n'ibitangaza bikomeye bakoreshwaga n'uko basukiwe Umwuka w'Imana. N'abigishwa ubwabo batangajwe n'umusaruro wavuye muri uko kwigaragaza kw'imbaraga z'Imana, kandi batangazwa n'abo bizera bashya baje ari benshi mu gihe gito. Abantu bose baratangaye. Abatari bararetse urwikekwe rwabo n'urwango rwabo baratangaye cyane ku buryo batahangaye kugerageza guhagarika uwo murimo ukomeye bakoresheje amagambo cyangwa urugomo, bityo kurwanya uwo murimo birangirira aho. III 135.1

Amagambo y'abigishwa yonyine yumvikanaga kandi yatsindaga imitima, ntiyari gukuraho urwikekwe rw'Abayuda rwarenza gushira n'igihe hatangwaga ibihamya byinshi bingana bityo. Ariko Umwuka Wera yumvikanishije ayo magambo mu mitima yabo kubw'imbaraga z'Imana. Ayo magambo yari nk'emyambi ityaye y'Ushoborabyose, akabemeza icyaha gikomeye bakoze ubwo bangaga kandi bakabamba Umwami w'icyubahiro. "Abo bantu bumvise ibyo bibacumita mu mitima, nuko babaza Petero n'izindi ntumwa bati "Bagabo bene Data, mbese tugire dute?" Petero arabasubiza ati: "Nimwihane, umuntu wese muri mwe abatizwe mu izina rya Yesu Kristo ngo mubone kubabarira ibyaha byanyu, kandi namwe muzahabwa iyi mpano y'Umwuka Wera." III 135.2

Petero yabwiye abantu bari aho uko bari baranze Kristo bitewe n'uko bari barayobejwe n'abatambyi n'abakuru. Iyo bakomeza kugisha inama abatambyi n'abakuru kandi bagategereza ko abo batambyi n'abakuru bemera Kristo ngo nabo babone kumwemera, ntibari kuzigera bamwemera na rimwe. Nubwo abo bantu bakomeye bavugaga kandi bakagaragaza ko ari intungane, bari barangamiye icyubahiro, ubutunzi n'ikuzo by'isi. Ntibari kuzigera basanga Yesu ngo abahe umucyo. Yesu yari yaravuze ibihano bikomeye byari kuzagera kuri abo bantu bitewe no kwinangira mu kutizera kwabo nubwo bahabwaga ibihamya bikomeye by'uko Yesu ari Umwana w'Imana. Kuva icyo gihe ugakomeza, imvugo y'abigishwa yari itunganye, yoroheje kandi yumvikana haba mu magambo no njyana haba igihe babaga bavuga ururimi rwabo rwa kavukire cyangwa urw'amahanga. Abo bagabo bacishije bugufi batari barigiye mu mashuri y'abahanuzi, bigishaga ukuri mu buryo butunganye kandi buhanitse ku buryo byatangazaga ababumvaga bose. Bo ubwabo ntibashoboraga kugera ku mpera zose z'isi, ahubwo muri iyo minsi mikuru hari abantu bavuye impande zose z'isi bityo abo bantu bajyana iwabo ukuri bakiriye kandi III 136.1

bakwamamaza muri bene wabo, nuko haboneka abantu benshi biyegurira kuyoboka Kristo. III 137.1

**Icyigisho kirebana n'igihe cyacu** - Dufite ubu buhamya bw'uburyo itorero rya Gikristo ryatangiye. Ntabwo ubu buhamya ari umugabane w'ingenzi w'amateka yera gusa, ahubwo ni n'icyigisho. Abantu bose bahamya ko bizera Yesu Kristo bakwiriye kuba bategereje, bari maso kandi basenga bahuje umutima. Dukwiriye gukuraho ibidutandukanya byose maze tukareka ubumwe n'urukundo dukundana rukaruta ibintu byose. Ubwo ni bwo amasengesho yacu azashobora kuzamukira hamwe ajya kwa Data wa twese mu ijuru dufite ukwizera kudakebakeba. Ubwo ni bwo tuzategereza gusohora kw'isezerano dufite kwihangana n'ibyiringiro. III 137.2

Igisubizo gishobora kuza cyihuse bitunguranye kandi gifite imbaraga, cyangwa se kikaba cyatinda iminsi runaka cyangwa ibyumweru runaka maze ukwizera kwacu kukageragezwa. Arikò Imana yo izi uburyo ndetse n'igihe cyo gusubiriza amasengesho yacu. Umugabane umwe w'umurimo wacu ni ukomatana n'umuyoboro w'ijuru. Imana izikorera uruhare rwayo mu murimo wayo. Uwasezeranye ni uwo kwizerwa. Ikintu gikomeye kandi cy'ingenzi kuri twe, ni uguhuza umutima n'inama, tugashyira ku ruhande igomwa n'uburyarya bwose, bityo nk'abantu bicisha bugufi kandi basenga tukaba maso kandi tugategereza. Yesu, Umuvugizi wacu n'Umuyobozi wacu, yiteguye kudukorera ibyo yakoreye abari bari maso kandi basenga kuri wa munsi wa Pentekote.

## IGICE CYA 11: UBUHAKANYI

Igihe Yesu yahishuriraga abigishwa iby'irimbuka rya Yerusalem n'ibyo kugaruka kwe, yanavuze ibyo ubwoko bwe buzacamo uhoreye igihe yari kubukurirwamo agiye mu ijuru ukageza igihe azagarukira mu mbaraga n'ikuzo aje kubabatura. Ari ku Musozi wa Elayono, Umukiza yabonye umugaru wendaga kwisuka ku itorero intumwa zari gushinga, kandi arebye kure mu bihe bizaza, amaso ye yabonye umugaru ushega kandi urimbura wari kuzisuka ku bayoboke be mu bihe by'umwijima no gutotezwa byari kuzaza. Akoresheje amagambo magufi afite ubusobanuro buteye ubwoba, Yesu yavuze mbere amakuba abatware b'iyi si bari kuzateza itorero ry'Imana. Abayoboke ba Kristo bagombaga guca mu nzira yo gusuzugurwa, gucirwaho iteka ndetse n'umubabaro nk'iyo Shebuja yanyuzemo. Urwango rukomeye rwagaragarijwe Umucunguzi w'isi rwagombaga kuzagaragarizwa n'abantu bose bari kuzizera izina rye. III 138.1

Amateka y'itorero rya mbere yahamije ukuri kw'amagambo y'Umukiza. Imbaraga zo ku isi n'iz'ikuzimu zafatanyiriye hamwe maze zihagurukira kurwanyiriza Kristo mu bayoboke be. Ubupagani bwaboneye kure ko ubutumwa bwiza nibugera ku ntsinzi, ingoro z'ubupagani n'ibicaniro byabwo bizarimbuka bigashiraho. Kubw'ibyo, ubupagani bwakoranyiriye hamwe ingabo zabwo ngo zijiye kurimbura Ubukristo. Imiriro y'itoteza yarakongejwe. Abakristo bambuwe ibyabo kandi birukanwa mu ngo zabo. "Bihanganiraga imibabaro y'intambara nyinshi." Bageragereshejwe "gushinyagurirwa no gukubitwa ibiboko, ndetse no kubohwa no gushyirwa mu nzu y'imbohe." Abaheburayo 10:32; 11:36. Umubare munini cyane w'Abakristo washimangirishije ubuhamya bwabo amaraso yabo. Abakomeye n'imbata, abakire n'abakene, abize n'abatarize, bose bicwaga nta mbabazi. III 138.2

Umuhati wa Satani wo kurimbura itorero rya Kristo akoresheje ubugome no kubahohotera wabaye uw'ubusa. Intambara ikomeye abigishwa ba Kristo basigagamo ubuzima bwabo ntayarangiye igihe ababaga batwaye amabendera y'ukuri bakiranutse bagwaga mu birindiro byabo. Gutsindwa kwabo ni ko kwari ukunesha kwabo. Abakoreraga Imana bajyaga bicwa, ariko umurimo wayo wakomeje kujya mbere utajegajega. Ubutumwa bwiza bwakomeje kwamamara hose, kandi umubare w'ababwemeraga nawo ugakomeza kwiyongera. Ubutumwa bwiza bwinjiye no mu turere tutashoboraga kwinjirwamo, ndetse bugera no mu ngabo za Roma. Umukristo umwe wari imbere y'abayobozi b'abapagani borekaga imbagi bakoresheje itoteza yaravuze ati: "Mushobora kutwica, mukatwica urubozo kandi mukaduciraho iteka — Kuturenganya kwanyu ni igihamya cy'uko turi

inzirakarengane . . . Kandi ubugome bwanyu bukomeye .... ntacyo bubafasha." Ubugome bagirirwaga bwahindutse irarika rikomeye ryo kuzana abandi bantu bakizera Kristo. "Uko murushaho kutwararika mutwica umusubizo, ni ko umubare wacu ukomeza kwiyongera; amaraso y'Abakristo ni imbuto." III 139.1

abantu ibihumbi byinshi barishwe abandi bashyirwa muri za gereza, ariko abandi barahagurukaga bakajya mu myanya yabo. Kandi abicwaga bahowe ukwizera kwabo bari bafite umutekano muri Kristo, ndetse Kristo yafataga ko ari abaneshi. Bari bararwanye intambara nziza, bityo bagomba kuzahabwa ikamba ry'icyubahiro ubwo Kristo azaza. Imibabaro bihanganiye yatumye Abakristo barushaho kwegerana barakundana ubwabo kandi ibegereza n'Umucunguzi wabo. Urugero rwo mu mibereho yabo n'ubuhamya bwo mu ipfa ryabo byari igihamya cy'ukuri gihoraho; kandi aho bitabaga byitezwe, abahoze ari abakozi ba Satani bavaga ku murimo we maze bakiyandikisha munsi y'ibendera rya Kristo. III 140.1

**Kumvikana n'abapagani -** Kubera ibyo, Satani yateguye imigambi ye yo kurushaho kurwanya ingoma y'Imana akoresheje gushinga ibendera rye mu itorero rya Kristo. Yari afite umugambi w'uko abayoboke ba Kristo nibashukwa kandi akabatera kubabaza Imana, imbaraga zabo, ukwihangana kwabo no gushikama kwabo byari gucogora bityo bagahinduka umuhigo we mu buryo bworoshye. III 140.2

Akoresheje ubushukanyi, noneho umwanzi gica yagerageje kwigarurira ibyo yari yarananiwe akoresheje imbaraga. Gutoteza kwarahagaze, maze mu mwanya wo gutoteza ahashyira kureshyaresha guteje akaga kwatanze agahenge k'igihe gito ndetse n'icyubahiro cy'isi. Abasengaga ibigirwamana batewe kwakira ukwizera kwa Gikristo by'igice, nyamara ntibemere ukundi kuri kw'ingenzi. Bagaragazaga ko bemera Yesu nk'Umwana w'Imana ndetse ko bizera urupfu rwe n'umuzuko we, nyamara ntibemeraga icyaha cyabo kandi ntibumvaga ko bakeneye kwhiana cyangwa guhinduka mu mitima. Bagize ibintu bimwe bahara ku ruhande rwabo maze basaba Abakristo kugira ibyo bahara nabo kugira ngo bose hamwe bunge ubumwe mu kwizera Kristo. III 140.3

Icyo gihe itorero ryari riri mu kaga gateye ubwoba. Ugereranyije n'uko ibyo bihe byari bimeze, gushyirwa muri gereza, kwicwa urw'agashinyaguro, rutwikwa ndetse no kwicishwa inkota ni byo byari umugisha. Bamwe mu Bakristo bahagaze bashikamye, bavuga beruye ko badashobora kwifatanya n'abapagani. Abandi batekereje ko nibagira ibyo bahara cyangwa bakagira ibyo bahindura byo mu myizerere yabo maze bakifatanya n'abari bemeye umugabane umwe w'Ubukristo,

ibyo byari kuba uburyo bw'uko abo bari barahindutse igice noneho bahinduka burundi. Icyo gihe cyabaye igihe cy'agahinda gakomeye ku bayoboke ba Kristo b'indahemuka. Kubwo kwitwikira igisa n'Ubukristo, Satani ubwe yakoreraga mu itorero mu buryo bw'ubuhanga buhishwe kugira ngo yangize ukwizera kwabo kandi ateshure ubwenge bwabo ku ijambo ry'ukuri. III 141.1

Amaherezo, umugabane munini w'Abakristo wacishije bugufi urugero rukwiriye wakurikizaga maze utuma habaho kunga ubumwe k'Ubukristo n'ubupagani. Nubwo abasengaga ibigirwamana bavugaga ko bahindutse, kandi bakifatanya n'itorero, bari bakigundiriye gusenga ibigirwamana kwabo, icyo bakoze gusa ni uko bahinduye ibyo basengaga maze babisimbuza amashusho ya Yesu, aya Mariya ndetse n'abatagatifu. Umusemburo mubi wo gusenga ibigirwamana winjijwe mu itorero muri ubwo buryo maze ukomeza umurimo wawo wo kurimbura. Inyigisho zipfuye, imihango y'ubupfumu n'iyo gusenga ibigirwamana yinjijwe mu kwizera n'imisengere by'itorero rya Gikristo. Uko abayoboke ba Kristo bifatanyaga n'abasenga ibigirwamana, idini ya Gikristo yaje kwangirika maze itorero ritakaza ukwera n'imbaraga byaryo. Nyamara hari bamwe batatwawe n'ubwo buyobe. Bakomeje gushikama baba indahemuka kuri Soko y'ukuri kandi baramyaga Imana yonyine. III 142.1

Mu bavuga ko ari abayoboke ba Kristo iteka hagiye habamo amatsinda abiri. Mu gihe mu itsinda rimwe abantu biga iby'imibereho y'Umukiza kandi bagakorana umwete ngo bakosore ibidatunganye kuri bo kugira ngo bakurikize Yesu we rugero bahawe, abandi na bo ku rundi ruhande birinda ukuri kweruye kandi gufatika gushyira ahagaragara ubuyobe bwabo. Yemwe no mu gihe itorero ryari riri mu bihe byiza cyane, ntabwo ryari rigizwe n'abantu b'abanyakuri n'intungane gusa. Umukiza wacu yigishije ko abivuruguta mu cyaha babyihitiyemo badakwiriye kwakirwa mu itorero. Ariko kandi Kristo ubwe yifatanyije n'abantu bafite imico mibi kandi akaba yarabahaye umwanya wo kumva inyigisho ze akanabereka urugero rwe, kugira ngo abahe amahirwe yo kubona amakosa yabo no kuyakosora. III 142.2

Nyamara nta bumwe buri hagati y'Umwami w'umucyo n'umwami w'umwijima, kandi nta n'ubumwe bushobora kuba hagati y'abayoboke babo. Igihe Abakristo bemeraga kwifatanya n'abari barahindutse by'igice bavuye mu bupagani, bari batangiye inzira imanuka irushaho kubajyana kure y'ukuri. Satani yashimishijwe n'uko yageze ku ntego ye yo gushuka abantu benshi bo mu bayoboke ba Kristo. Ubwo ni bwo yakajje umurego we arabakoresha cyane, abatera gutoteza abari barakomeje kuba indahemuka ku Mana. Nta wari gusobanukirwa neza uburyo bwiza

bwo kurwanya ukwizera nyakuri kwa Gikristo nk'abari barigeze kuba abagushyigikiye. Abo bakristo b'abahakanyi, bifatanyije na bagenzi babo bari abapagani by'igice, maze bafatanya gushoza urugamba rwo kurwanya ingingo z'ingenzi zigize inyigisho za Kristo. III 143.1

Abashakaga kuba indahemuka babonye ko bisaba kurwana urugamba rukomeye rwo guhagarara bashikamye bagahangana n'ibinyoma n'ibizira byari byihishe mu myambaro ya gitambyi kandi byinjizwaga mu itorero. Icyo gihe Bibiliya ntiyari icyemerwa nk'urugero shingiro rwo kwizera. Inyigisho zivuga iby'umudendezo mu by'idini zafatwaga ko ari ubuyobe, kandi abari bazishyigikiye baranzwe ndetse bagacirirwaho iteka. III 143.2

**Ukwitandukanya kwabaye ngombwa** - Nyuma y'urugamba rukomeye kandi rwamaze igihe kirekire, abantu bake bakiranuka bafashe icyemezo cyo kwitandukanya mu buryo bwose n'itorero ryahakanye mu gihe ryo rikomeje kwanga kwitandukanya n'ibinyoma no gusenga ibigirwamana. Babonye kwitandukanya ari ngombwa rwose igihe biyemeje kumvira Ijambo ry'Imana. Banze guhangara kwihanganira ibinyoma bikomeye mu mitima yabo ngo babe batanga urugero rwajyaga gushyira mu kaga ukwizera kw'abana babo n'abuzukuru babo. Kugira ngo bagire amahoro kandi bunge ubumwe, bari biteguye kugira ikintu icyo ari cyo cyose bemera ariko kijyana no kuba indahemuka ku Mana, ariko bumvaga ko n'amahoro na yo nta gaciro afite niba yari asobanuye gutatira ihame. Niba kunga ubumwe byarashoboraga kuzanwa gusa no kugambanira ukuri n'ubutungane, biyemeje ko ibyiza habaho itandukaniro ndetse n'intambara ubwayo. Byagendekera neza itorero ndetse n'isi iyaba amahame yakoreshaga bariya bizera bari bashikamye yongeraga guhemburwa mu mitima y'abavuga ko ari uwoko bw'Imana. III 144.1

Intumwa Pawulo aravuga ati: "Icyakora n'ubundi abashaka kujya bubaha Imana bose bari muri Kristo Yesu, bazarenganywa." 2Timoteyo 3:12. None se ni ukubera iki akarengane gasa n'agasinziriye ku rwego rukomeye? Impamvu imwe rukumbi ni uko itorero ryisanishije n'isi, bityo ibyo ntibituma rirwanywa. Imibereho y'iby'idini iriho muri iki gihe cyacu ntirangwa n'ubutungane no kwera nk'ibyarangaga ukwizera kwa Gikristo ko mu gihe cya Kristo n'intumwa ze. Ibyo byatewe gusa n'uko umwuka wo kwifatanya n icyaha ndetse n'ukuri gukomeye ko mu Ijambo ry'Imana bititabwaho ngo bihabwe agaciro kabyo, bigaterwa kandi n'uko mu itorero hari ukubaha Imana guke, kandi Ubukristo bukagaragara ko bwabaye gikwira mu isi. Nimutyo habeho ububyutse bwo kwizera n'imbaraga byo mu iterero

rya mbere, bityo umwuka w'akarengane uzongera uhemburwe kandi umuriro wo gutoteza uzongera ukongezwe.

### Amayoberane Y'ubugome

Mu rwandiko rwe rwa kabiri yandikiye Abatesaloniki, intumwa Pawulo yavuze mbere iby'ubuhakanyi bukomeye bwari kuzakomoka ku gushyirwaho k'ubutegetsi bw'ubupapa. Yavuze ko umunsi wa Kristo utajyaga kuza "kurya kwimura Imana kutabanje kubaho, kandi urya munyabugome atarahishurwa ari we mwana wo kurimbuka. Ni umubisha wishyira hejuru y'icyitwa imana cyose cyangwa igisengwa, kugira ngo yicare mu rusengerero rw'Imana, yiyerekane ko ari Imana." Ikindi kandi, intumwa Pawulo aburira abizera bagenzi be ko "amayoberane y'ubugome n'ubu atangiye gukora." 2Abatesalonike 2:3, 4, 7. No muri ibyo bihe bya mbere, Pawulo yabonye ibinyoma byinjira mu itorero, kandi ibyo binyoma byari gutegurira inzira iterambere ry'Ubupapa. III 145.1

Buhoro buhoro, amayoberane y'ubugome yatangiye mu ibanga kandi bucece maze amaherezo ajya ku mugaragaro ubwo yagwizaga imbaraga maze akigarurira intekerezo z'abantu. Ubwo ni bwo amayoberane y'ubugome yashyize mu bikorwa umurimo wayo wo kuyobya no gutuka Imana. Mu buryo butapfaga kugaragara, imigenzo ya gipagani yabonye icyuho maze yinjira mu itorero rya Gikristo. Umwuka wo kwifatanya no kwisanisha wakumiriwe igithe runaka n'itoteza rikomeye itorero ryanyuzemo ubwo ubupagani bwari buganje. Ariko ubwo itoteza ryarangiraga maze Ubukristo bukinjira mu ngoro z'abami, itorero ryashyize ku ruhande ukwicisha bugufi no kwiyorosha bya Kristo n'intumwa ze maze rifata kugaragaza icyubahiro ndetse n'ubwibone bybarangaga abatambyi n'abatware b'abapagani, kandi mu mwanya w'ibyo Imana isaba, itorero ryahashyize inyigisho n'imigenzo by'abantu. Guhinduka k'umwami Konsitantine kwabayeho mu myaka ibanza y'ikinyejana cya kane kwateye kwishima gukomeye, kandi ab'isi bari bambaye imyambaro y'ubutungane, binjiye mu itorero. Noneho umurimo wo kwangiriza ukuri wateye imbere mu buryo bwihuse. Nubwo ubupagani bwagaragaraga nk'ubugiyе gukendera, bwaje kunesha. Umwuka w'ubupagani ni wo wategetse itorero. Inyigisho z'ubupagani n'imihango yabwo byinjije mu kwizera no kuramya kw'abavugaga ko ari abayoboke ba Kristo. III 146.1

Uku kunga ubumwe kw'ubupagani n'Ubukristo kwabyaye iterambere ry'umunyabugome wavuzwe mu buhanuzi ko arwanya Imana kandi akishyira hejuru yayo. Iyo gahunda ikomeye cyane y'idini y'ikinyoma ni umurimo ukomeye cyane

wakozwe n'imbaraga za Satani. Ni urwibutso rwerekana umuhati we wo gushaka kwiyicaza ku ntebe y'ubwami kugira ngo ategenge nk'uko abishaka. III 147.1

Kuba papa ari umutwe ugaragara w'itorero rya Kristo rikwiriye hose, iyi ni imwe mu nyigisho z'ingenzi z'itorero ry'i Roma. Afite ububasha bw'ikirenga ku bepisikopi n'abashumba bo mu bice byose byo ku isi. Ikirenze ibi, papa ubwe yihaye amazina y'icyubahiro ahabwa Imana. III 147.2

Satani yari azi neza ko Ibyanditswe Byera bizashoboza abantu gutahura ibinyoma bye no gutsinda imbaraga ze. N'Umukiza w'isi ubwe yabashije gutsinda ibitero bya Satani yifashishije Ibyanditswe Byera. Ku gitero cyose Satani yamugabagaho, Kristo yakingaga ingabo y'ukuri guhoraho avuga ati: "Byanditswe ngo." Ibyo umwanzi yamugeragereshaga byose, Kristo yahanganaga nabyo akoresheje ubwenge n'imbaraga byo mu Ijambo ry'Imana. Kugira ngo Satani akomeze kwitegekera abantu kandi akomeze ubutware bw'ubupapa, yagombaga gutera abantu kuguma mu bujiji bwo kutamenya Ibyanditswe Byera. Bibiliya yagombaga kwerereza Imana kandi igashyira abagabo n'abagore bapfa mu mwanya ubakwiriye. Kubera iyi mpamvu, ukuri kwayo kwera kwagombaga kupfukiranwa kandi kugasimbuzwa ibindi. Uko ni ko itorero ry'i Roma ryakoze. Mu myaka amagana menshi, iri torero ryabuzanyije ikwirakwizwa rya Bibiliya. Abantu bari babujijwe kuyisoma cyangwa kuyitunga mu ngo zabo, kandi abapadiri batarangwaga n'imico mbonera ndetse n'abanyacyubahiro bo rwego rwo hejuru mu itorero nibo basobanuraga inyigisho za Bibiliya bagamije gushyigikira ibyo bemeraga. Muri ubwo buryo, papa yaje kumenyakana nk'umusigire w'Imana ku isi, ufite ubutware bw'ikirenga ku itorero no kuri leta. III 147.3

**Ibihe n'amategeko bihindurwa** - Ubwo igikoresho gitahura ukuri cyari gikuweho, Satani yakoze akurikije ubushake bwe. Ubuhanuzi bwari bwaravuze ko Ubupapa bwagombaga kugerageza "guhindura ibihe n'amategeko." Daniyeli 7:25. Uyu murimo ntiwatinze gutangira. Kugira ngo abapagani bahabwe igisimbura gusenga ibigirwamana bakoraga, no kugira ngo bateze imbere ibyo bagaragazaga ko ari ukwemera Ubukristo, gusenga ibishushanyo n'abatagatifu byagiye byinjizwa mu misengere ya Gikristo buhoro buhoro. Amaherezo iteka ryaciwe n'inama rusange ryashyizeho iyi gahunda yo gusenga ibigirwamana. Kugira ngo uwo murimo w'inkoraruguma urangire, Roma yahangaye gukura mu mategeko y'Imana itegeko rya kabiri ribuzanya gusenga ibishushanyo, maze igabanya itegeko rya cumi mo kabiri kugira ngo umubare w'amategeko ukomeze kuzura icumi. III 148.1

Umwuka wo gukurikiza gahunda y'ubupagani yakinguriye amayira indi ntambwe ndende yo gusuzugura ubutware bw'Ijuru. Satani yibasiye n'itegeko rya kane naryo, maze agambirira guhirika Isabato ya kera, umunsi Imana yahaye umugisha kandi ikaweza, maze mu cyimbo cyawo yerereza umunsi mukuru wubahirizwaga n'abapagani nk'umunsi "wubahwa w'izuba." Ntabwo mu ikubitiro uku guhindura kwakozwe ku mugaragaro. Mu kinyejana cya mbere, Abakristo bose bubahirizaga Isabato nyakuri. Bafuhiraga icyubahiro cy'Imana, kandi bakizera ko amategeko yayo adahinduka. Barindaga ukwera kw'amategeko y'Imana babishyizeho umwete. Ariko Satani yakoreye rwihihwa mu bakozi be kugira ngo agere ku ntego ye. Kugira ngo atere intekerezo z'abantu kwerekera ku munsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (Sunday/Dimanche), uwo munsi wagizwe umunsi mukuru wo kwizihiza izuka rya Kristo. Imihango y'iby'idini yagiye ikorwa ku cyumweru nyamara kandi uwo munsi ugafatwa nk'umunsi wo kuruhuka no kwidagadura, ariko n'Isabato nayo yakomeje kujya yubahirizwa nk'iyera. III 149.1

Igihe Konsitantine yari akiri umupagani, yaciye iteka risaba kubahiriza umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (Sunday/Dimanche) muri rusange ukaba umunsi mukuru w'ibirori kuri rubanda rwose mu bwami bwose bw'Abaroma. Ubwo yari amaze guhinduka Umukristo yakomeje kuba umuvuganizi ukomeye w'umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (Sunday/Dimanche), maze ashimangira itegeko rye rya gipagani kubw'inyungu z'ukwizera gushya yari yakiriye. Nyamara icyubahiro cyahabwaga uyu munsi wa mbere nticyari cyakagera aho kibuza Abakristo gufata Isabato nyakuri nk'umunsi wera w'Uwiteka. Hariho indi ntambwe yagombaga guterwa. Isabato y'ikinyoma yagombaga gukuzwa igashyirwa ku rwego rumwe n'urw'Isabato nyakuri. Nyuma y'imyaka mike Konsitantine aciye iteka rye, Umuyobozi mukuru w'itorero ry'i Roma yimuye umwanya w'icyubahiro umunsi w'Umwami (Isabato yo ku munsi wa karindwi) wari ufite awushyira ku Cyumweru (Sunday/Dimanche). Muri ubu buryo abantu bagendaga ni ruto ni ruto binjiza mu ntekerezo zabo ko umunsi wo ku cyumweru wera. Nyamara kandi Isabato nayo yari icyubahirizwa. III 149.2

Umushukanyi ruharwa yari atarasoza umurimo we. Yari yariyemeje gukusanyiriza Abakristo bose munsi y'ibendera rye kandi akagaragaza ubushobozi bwe abinyujije mu wari umuhagarariye, ari we wari umuyobozi mukuru w'itorero urangwa n'ubwibone wavugaga ko ahagarariye Kristo. Abinyujije mu bapagani bari barahindutse by'igice, mu bakomeye mu idini bishakiraga icyubahiro ndetse no mu bayoboke b'itorero bakundaga iby'isi, Satani yasohoje umugambi we. Incuro nyinshi, hajyaga haterana inama zirimo abantu benshi cyane, aho abanyacyubahiro

bo mu itorero bajyaga baterana baturutse ku isi yose. Mu nama hafi ya zose yagiye zikorwa, Isabato Imana yashyizeho yagiye icishwa bugufi, ari na ko umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (Dimanche/Sunday) ugenda uhabwa ikuzo. Uku ni ko amaherezo umunsi mukuru wa gipagani waje kubawa nk'uwashyizweho n'Imana, mu gihe Isabato ivugwa na Bibiliya yavugwaga ko ari agasigisigi k'idini ya Kiyuda, kandi abayubahiriza bagafatwa ko ari ibivume. III 150.1

Umuhakanyi ukomeye yageze ku ntego ye yo kwishyira hejuru y'icyitwa Imana cyose cyangwa igisengwa cyose. (2Abatesaloniki 2:24). Yari yarahangaye guhindura itegeko rimwe ryo mu mategeko y'Imana ryerekaka abantu neza Imana imwe yonyine nyakuri kandi ihoraho. Itegeko rya kane rigaragaza neza ko Imana ari Umuremyi w'isi n'ijuru ari byo biyitandukanya n'imana z'ibinyoma zose. Umunsi wa karindwi warejejwe maze uhabwa umuntu ngo umubere ikeruho ndetse n'urwibutso rw'umurimo wo kurema. Isabato yashyiriweho guhoza Imana nzima mu bitekerezo by'abantu bagahora bazirikana ko ari yo soko y'ibintu byose kandi ko ari yo bakwiriye kubaha ndetse bakayiramya. Satani agerageza guteshura abantu ku kuyoboka Imana no kubaha amategeko yayo. Kubw'ibyo, Satani yerekeza imbaraga ze mu kurwanya by'umwuhariko itegeko rimwe ryerekaka ko Imana ari Umuremyi. III 151.1

Muri iki gihe Abaporotesitanti bashimangira ko kuba Kristo yarazutse ku munsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (Dimanche/Sunday) bituma uwo munsi uba Isabato y'Abakristo. Nyamara ibyo bavuga nta gihamya cya Bibiliya babifitiye. Yaba Kristo ndetse n'intumwa ze nta cyubahiro nk'icyo bigeze baha umunsi wa mbere (Dimanche/Sunday). Kubahiriza umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru nk'umunsi mukuru wa Gikristo bifite inkomoko yabyo muri ya "mayoberane y'ubugome" yari yaratangiye gukora no mu gihe cya Pawulo. Mbese ni hehe kandi ni ryari Uwiteka yemeye uyu mwana wabyawe n'Ubupapa? Ni iyihe mpamvu ifatika ishobora gutangwa ku mpinduka yakozwe kandi Ibyanditswe Byera ntacyo bibivugaho? III 151.2

Mu kinyejana cya gatandatu, Ubupapa bwari bwaramaze gushinga imizi kandi buhamye rwose. Intebe y'ubutware bwabwo yashinzwe mu murwa w'ubwami bwa Roma maze umuyobozi mukuru w'itorero i Roma atangazwa ku mugaragaro ko ari we muyobozi w'itorero ryose. Ubupagani bwari bwarahaye Ubupapa icyicaro. Ikiyoka cyari cyarahaye inyamaswa "imbaraga zacyo n'intebe yacyo y'ubwami, n'ubutware bukomeye." Ibyahishuwe 13:2. Ubwo ni bwo hatangiye imyaka 1260 yo gukandamiza kwakozwe n'ubupapa kandi kwari kwaravuzwe mu buhanuzi bwa

Daniyeli na Yohana. (Daniyeli 7:25; Ibyahishuwe 13:5-7). Abakristo bahatiwe guhitamo kureka ubudahemuka bwabo maze bakemera kuramya ndetse n'imihango byashyizweho n'ubupapa bitaba ibyo bakazarangiriza ubuzima bwabo muri nzu z'imbohe, cyangwa bakicwa bakerejwe inkerez, cyangwa se bagatwika cyangwa se bagacibwa imitwe. Ubwo ni bwo amagambo Yesu yari yaravuze yasohoye ngo, "ariko muzagambanirwa n'ababyeyi banyu ndetse n'abavandimwe na bene wanyu n'incuti zanyu, bazicisha bamwe muri mwe. Muzangwa na bose babahora izina ryanjye." Luka 21:16,17. Gutoteza ababaye indahemuka ku kwizera kwabo byatangiranye ubukana bukomeye cyane birenze uko byari byarigeze kuba, maze isi ihinduka isibaniro. Itorero rya Kristo ryamaze imyaka amagana menshi ribona ubuhungiro n'ubwihisho ahantu hitaruye ndetse no mu mwijima. Umuhanuzi yaravuze ati: "Uwo mugore ahungira mu butayu aho afite ahantu yiteguriwe n'Imana, kugira ngo bamugaburireyo kumara iminsi igihumbi na magana abiri na mirongo itandatu." Ibyahishuwe 12:6. III 152.1

**Ibihe by'umwijima** - Guhabwa intebi y'ubutware kw'itorero ry'i Roma ni ko kwabaye itangiriro ry'Ibihe by'Umwijima. Uko ububasha bw'iri torero bwagendaga bugwira, ni ko umwijima warushagaho kubudika. Gushingira ukwizera kuri Kristo we rufatiro nyakuri byimuriwe ku mupapa w'i Roma. Aho kugira ngo abantu biringire Umwana w'Imana ngo ababarire ibyaha byabo kandi abahe agakiza k'iteka ryose, abantu bahangaga amaso umupapa n'abapadiri ndetse n'abandi bakomeye mu itorero papa yabaga yarahaye ububasha. Abantu bari barigishijwe ko papa ari umuhuza wabo, kandi ko nta muntu ushobora kwegera Imana mu bundi buryo uretse kunyura kuri papa, ndetse ko kuri bo papa ahagaze mu mwanya w'Imana bityo akaba akwiriye kubahwa ubudakebakeba. Gutandukira ibyo yasabaga byari impamu ihagije kugira ngo umuntu ahanwe igihano gikomeye kurusha ibindi cyahabwaga umubiri n'ubugingo by'ababaga bakoze bene icyo cyaha. III 153.1

Uko ni ko intekerez z'abantu zateshuwe ku Mana zikerekezwa ku bantu bacumura, bibeshya kandi b'abagome, kandi ikiruta ibyo, zerekezwa ku mwami w'umwijima ubwe wakoreraga muri abo bantu. Icyaha cyitwikiriye umwambaro w'ubutungane. Igih Ibyanditswe Byera bishyizwe ku ruhande maze abantu bakabona ko bafite ububashwa bw'ikirenga, nta kindi twakwitega ko gikurikiraho uretse uburiganya, ubuyobe n'ibyaha by'urukozasoni. Guha ikuzo amategeko n'imigenzo byashyizweho n'abantu bijyana no gusayisha ari nabyo iteka bikomoka ku kwirengagiza amategeko y'Imana. III 154.1

**Ibihe by'akaga** - Iyo minsi yabaye iminsi y'akaga ku itorero Kristo. Abantu b'indahemuka bari batwaye ibendera ry'ukuri bari inkehwe. Nubwo ukuri kutabuze abaguhanya, nyamara incuro nyinshi byasaga n'aho ikinyoma n'imyizerere ipfuye y'ubupfumu bigiye gutsinda burundu maze iyobokamana nyakuri igacibwa mu isi. Itorero ryatandukiriye ubutumwa bwiza, ariko imihango y'idini iriyongera kandi abantu bikorezwaga imitwaro y'ibyo basabwaga bikomeye. III 154.2

Ntabwo abantu bigishijwe guhangga amaso kuri papa gusa nk'umuahuza wabo n'Imana, ahubwo banigishijwe kwiringira ko imirimo yabo bwite ihongerera icyaha. Hakorwaga ingendo ndende, ibikorwa byo kwibabaza umubiri, gusenga abatagatifu, kubaka insengero, utuzu duto two gusengeramo, ibicaniro (za alitari) no guha iterero amafaranga menshi. Bene ibyo bikorwa ndetse n'ibindi bikorwa nk'ibyo ni byo byari bitegetswe abantu kugira ngo bahoshe uburakari bw'Imana cyangwa se bagirirwe ubuntu na Yo nk'aho Imana ari kimwe n'abantu ngo ibe irakazwa n'utuntu duto cyangwa ngo igushwe neza n'impano bayiha cyangwa ibikorwa byo kwihotora! III 154.3

Ibinyejana byakurikiyeho byagiye birangwamo kwiyongera guhoraho kw'ikinyoma mu nyigisho zigishwaga na Roma. Ndetsse na mbere yo gushyirwaho k'Ubupapa, inyigisho z'abacurabwenge b'abapagani zari zarakiriwe kandi zigira ibyo zihindura mu itorero. Abantu benshi bavugaga ko bahindutse bari bagikomeye ku mahame yabo y'ubucurabwenge bwa gipagani, kandi bene abo bantu si bo bakomezaga kwiga ubwo bucurabwenge bonyine ahubwo banabwigishaga n'abandi nk'uburyo bifashisha bwo gucengeza amatwara yabo mu bapagani. Imyizerere yari ikomeye cyane muri izo ni iyavugaga iby'uko umuntu afite kamere yo kudapfa ndetse n'uko iyo umuntu apfuye hari icyo amenya. Iyi myizerere yinjije ibinyoma bikomeye mu kwizera kwa Gikristo. Roma yashyizeho kwambaza abatagatifu no gusenga umwari Mariya. Kuri ibyo havutsemo ubuyobe bw'inyigisho ivuga ibyo kubabazwa by'iteka kuba bantu bapfa batihannye, kandi ku ikubitiro ibyo byahise byinjizwa mu myizerere yigishwaga n'ubupapa. III 155.1

Ibyo bintu byose byateguriye inzira kwinjira kw'ikindi gihimbano cya gipagani, ari cyo Roma yise purigatori, kandi yagikoreshaga ishaka gutera ubwoba imbaga batwarwaga kandi bagashukwa mu buryo bworoshye. Ubu buyobe bwashimangiraga ukubaho kw'ahantu ho kubabarizwa aho roho z'abantu bataciriwe iteka ryo kurimbuka burundu zigomba guhererwa igihano cy'ibyaha abo bantu bakoze, kandi izo roho zamara kwezwa zikahava noneho zakirwa mu ijuru. III 156.1

Na none kandi ikindi gihimbano cyari gikenewe kugira ngo kibashishe Roma kubonera inyungu mu bwoba n'ingeso mbi by'abayiyobokaga. Inyigisho yo gutanga icyiru cy'icyaha cyakozwe n'ikitarakorwa (indulujensiya) ni yo yabaye igisubizo ku kubona izo nyungu. Abantu bemeraga kujya ku rugamba mu ntambara zabaga zarashojwe na papa agamije kwagura ingoma ye yo ku isi, guhana abanzi be, cyangwa se gutsema abahangaraga guhakana ubutware bw'ikirenga mu by'umwuka, bene abo basezeranirwaga guhamba imbabazi zuzuye z'ibyaha byabo, (byaba ibyo bakoze kera, iby'icyo mu gihe barimo n'ibyo bari kuzakora mu gihe kizaza), kandi bagakurwaho imbabaro yose ndetse n'ibihano biterwa n'ibyo byaha. Abantu kandi bigishijwe ko kubwo kwishyura itorero amafaranga bashobora kwikuraho icyaha bo ubwabo, kandi bagakura na roho z'incuti zabo zapfuye zabaga ziri kubabarizwa mu muriro. Hakoreshejwe ubwo buryo bwose, Roma yujuje ububiko bwayo kandi ishyigikira kwirimbisha ubwiza gukomeye, kurangwa n'ubuzima bwo gusesagura ndetse n'ingeso mbi byarangaga abavugaga ko bahagarariye [Kristo] wa wundi utarigeze agira aho kurambika umusaya. III 156.2

Umuhanggo uvugwa mu Byanditswe Byera w'ifunguro ryera (Ameza y'Umwami) wari warasimbujwe igitambo cyakoreshwaga mu gusenga ibigirwamana maze kigirwa igitambo cya misa. Abapadiri bavugaga ko bahindura umugati woroheje ndetse na divayi bikaba umubiri ndetse n'amaraso nyakuri bya Kristo. Kubw'uko kwigamba birimo gutuka Imana, babaga bavugiyе ku mugaragaro ko bafite ububasha bwo "kurema Umuremyi wabo." Abakristo bose basabwe kwatura ko bizera ubwo buyobe buteye ubwoba kandi burimo gutuka Ijuru, bitaba ibyo bagahabwa igihano cyo kwicwa. Abanje uko kwatura baratwikwaga. III 157.1

Amanywa y'ihangu ku Bupapa yari igicuku mu by'imico mbonera ku batuye isi. Ibyanditswe Byera byasaga n'ibitakimenywa rwose haba kuri rubanda ndetse no ku bapadiri. Nk'uko byagendekeye Abafarisayo ba kera, abayobozi b'itorero bangaga umucyo washoboraga guhishura ibyaha byabo. Bamaze gukuraho amategeko y'Imana kandi ari yo rugero ndengerwaho rw'ubutungane, abayobozi b'itorero bakoresheje imbaraga nta nkomyi kandi bakora ibibi nta nta rutangira. Uburinganya, umururumba no gusayisha mu bibi byaraganje. Abantu ntibatinaya gukora icyaha cyashoboraga kubahesha ubutunzi cyangwa umwanya w'icyubahiro. Ingoro z'abapapa n'amazu y'abakomeye mu itorero byari urubuga rw'ubusambanyi bw'indengakamere. Bamwe mu bayobozi bakuru b'itorero babaga bari ku butegetsi bahamwaga n'ibyaha bikomeye kandi biteye ishozi ku buryo abayobozi ba Leta z'isi bageragezaga gukuraho abo banyacyubahiro bo mu itorero nk'ibikomerezwa byakabije gusaya mu bibi ku buryo bitakwihanganirwa ko biguma ku ngoma.

Hashize imyaka amagana menshi nta terambere mu by'ubwenge, ubuvanganzo ndetse n'isanzuramuco. Kugagara mu by'imico mbonera no mu by'ubwenge byari byaribasiye Ubukristo aho bwabarizwaga hose.

## IGICE CYA 12: UBUTURO BWERA

Ubugorozi bw'Abaporotesitanti bwahagurukijwe no gukosora menshi mu makosa yakorwaga na Roma. Abagorozi babyukije n'izindi ngingo basangaga mu Byanditswe Byera zari zimaze igihe kirekire zarirengagijwe. Mu kinyejana cya cumi n'icyenda, mu bigishwa ba Bibiliya bo mu matorero atandukanye n'ibihugu bitari bimwe habayemo kwita cyane ku ngingo ivuga ibyo kugaruka kwa Yesu. Abantu benshi bari biteze ko Yesu azagaruka mu myaka mirongo itanu ibanza y'ikinyejana cya cumi n'icyenda. Iyi myizerere yari ifite imbaraga cyane muri Amerika, aho abayoboke bayo baje kumenyekana ku izina ry' "Abadiventisiti" [cyangwa se "abategereje. "] Bashingiye ku buhanuzi buvuga iby'igihe buboneka muri Daniyeli 8:14, kandi bukavuga ku kwezwa k'ubuturo bwera, biteze ko mu mwaka wa 1844 Yesu azaza kweza isi. Ubwo atazaga, bamwe muri bo bacukumbuye muri Bibiliya kugira ngo basobanukirwe impamvu ataje. III 159.1

**Ubuturo bwera bwo ku isi n'ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru** - Mu busesengizi bakoze, abo bantu bigaga Bibiliya bashimikiriye baje kumenya ko ihema Mose yubatse abitegetswé n'Imana kandi akurikije igishushanyombonera Imana yari yaramwerekeye ku Musozi wa Sinayi "ryashushanyaga iby'iki gihe cya none, ubwo abakurikiza amategeko yaryo batura amaturo bagatamba ibitambo" Abaheburayo 9:9. Bamenye ko ibyumba byaryo bibiri byari "igishushanyo cy'ibyo mu ijuru"; bamenya ko Kristo, umutambyi wacu mukuru "akorera Ahera ho mu ihema ry'ukuri, iryo abantu batabambye"; kandi ko "Kristo atinjiye Ahera haremwe n'intoki hasuraga ha handi h'ukuri, ahubwo yinjiye mu ijuru ubwaho, kugira ngo none ahagarare imbere y'Imana ku bwacu." Abaheburayo 9:23; 8:2; 9:24. III 159.2

Ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru, aho Yesu akorera ku bwacu, ni bwo mwimerere w'ubuturo Mose yubatse bwari igishushanyo. Nk'uko ubuturo bwera bwo ku isi bwari bufite ibyumba bibiri (icy'Ahera n'icy'Ahera Cyane), ni ko mu buturo bwera bwo mu ijuru harimo ibyumba bibiri byera. Kandi isanduku irimo amategeko y'Imana, igicaniro cy'imibavu ndetse n'ibindi bikoresho byifashishwaga byabaga mu buturo bwera bwo ku isi, nabyo bifite umwimerere wabyo mu buturo bwera bwo mu ijuru. Mu iyerekwa ryera, intumwa Yohana yemereewe kwinjira mu ijuru maze ahabona igitereko cy'amatabaza n'igicaniro cy'imibavu, kandi ubwo urusengero rw'Imana rwakingurwaga, yabonyemo n'isanduku y'isezerano ryayo. Ibyahishuwe 4:5; 8:3; 11:19. III 160.1

Abacukumburaga bashakisha ukuri babonye igihamya kidashidikanywaho ko mu ijuru hari ubuturo bwera. Mose yubatse ubuturo bwera bwo ku isi akurikije icyitegererezo yeretswe. Pawulo yavuze ko icyo cyitegererezo ari cyo buturo nyakuri buri mu ijuru (Abaheburayo 8:2,5). Yohana yahamije ko yabubonye mu ijuru. III 160.2

Mu mwaka wa 1844, ubwo imyaka 2300 yari igeze ku iherezo, hari hashize imyaka amagana menshi nta buturo bwera buba ku isi. Kubw'ibyo, ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru bugomba kuba ari bwo bwerekanwe mu iyerekwa maze hakavugwa amagambo ngo "Bizageza iminsi ibihumbi bibiri na magana atatu uko bukeye bukira, nyuma ubuturo bwera buzabone kwezwa." Daniyeli 8:14. Ariko se byashobokaga bite ko ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru bwakenera kwezwa? Nanone basubiye mu Byanditswe Byera, abigaga ubuhanuzi bamenye uko kwezwa atari ugukurwaho kw'umwanda ufatika kuko ibyo byasabaga gukoresha amaraso, ahubwo uko kwezwa kugomba kuba ari ukwezwaho icyaha. Intumwa Pawulo aravuga ati: "Nuko rero, byari bikwiriye ko ibishushanyo by'ibyo mu ijuru byezwa muri bene ubwo buryo, naho ibyo mu ijuru ubwabyo bikezwa n'ibitambo biruta ibyo." Abaheburayo 9:23. III 161.1

Kugira ngo bamenye biruseho ibyo kwezwa k'ubuhanuzi kwavuze, bari bakeneye gusobanukirwa n'imihango ikorwa mu buturo bwera bwo mu ijuru. Ibi bashoboraga kubimanya babikuye gusa ku mihangi yakorerwaga mu buturo bwera bwo ku isi, kuko Pawulo avuga ko abatambyi bakoraga muri ubwo buturo wari "igishushanyo n'igicucu cy'ibyo mu ijuru." Abaheburayo 8:5. III 161.2

**Kweza ubuturo bwera** - Mu bihe bya kera, ubwo mu buryo bw'igishushanyo, ibyaha by'abantu byashyirwaga ku buturo bwera bwo ku isi kubw'amaraso y'igitambo gitambirwa icyaha, mu by'ukuri uko ni ko ibyaha byacu bishyirwa ku buturo bwera bwo mu ijuru kubw'amaraso ya Kristo. Kandi nk'uko kweza ubuturo bwera bwo ku isi mu buryo bw'igishushanyo byasozwaga no gukuramo ibyaha byabaga byarabuhumanyije, ni nako kwezwa nyako k'ubuturo bwo mu ijuru gusohozwa n'igikorwa cyo gukuraho cyangwa guhanagura ibyaha bihanditswe. Ibi bisaba gusuzuma ibyanditswe mu bitabo kugira ngo harebwe abantu bakwiriye kugerwaho n'ibyiza byo guhongerera kwa Kristo kubwo kwihana ibyaha no kumwizera kwabo. Kubw'ibyo, kweza ubuturo bwera bisaba ko habaho umurimo w'urubanza rw'igenzura. Uyu murimo ugomba gukorwa mbere y'uko Krissto agaruka gucungura ubwoko bwe bitewe n'uko ubwo azaba agarutse, azaba azanye

ingororano kugira ngo agororere buri wese ibikwiriye ibyo yakoze. (Ibyahishuwe 22:12). III 162.1

Kubw'ibyo rero, abakurikiye umucyo wagutse w'ijambo ryahanuwe babonye ko aho kugira ngo Kristo agaruke ku isi ku iherezo iy'iminsi 2300 mu mwaka wa 1844, ahubwo icyo gihe Kristo yinjiye Ahera Cyane h'ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru, ajya imbere y'Imana kuhakorera umurimo uheruka wo guhongerera [abantu] yitegura kugaruka kwe hano ku isi. III 162.2

Ubutumwa bukomeye — Igihe Kristo yinjiraga Ahera Cyane h'ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru kugira ngo akore umurimo uheruka wo guhongerera abantu, yahaye abagaragu be ubutumwa buheruka bw'imbabazi bagomba kugeza ku batuye isi. Ubu butumwa ni umuburo utangwa na marayika wa gatatu uboneka mu Byahishuwe 14. Umuhanuzi yabonye ko igihe ubwo butumwa bwari bumaze kwamamazwa, yabonye Umwana w'umuntu aje mu ikuzo rye aje gusarura umusaruro w'isi. III 163.1

Ubutumwa buteye uwobwa bukomeye bwigeze bubwirwa abantu buboneka mu butumwa bwa marayika wa gatatu (Ibyahishuwe 14:9-12). Icyaha gituma umujinya w'Imana utavanzemo impuhwe umanuka kigomba kuba ari icyaha giteye uwobwa cyane kandi gikomeye. Abantu ntibakwiriye kuguma mu mwijima badasobanukiwe iyi ngingo y'ingenzi. Umuburo ku byerekeye iki cyaha ugomba kugezwa ku batuye isi mbere y'uko ibihano by'Imana biza, kugira ngo abantu bose bamenye impamvu ibyo bihano bigomba gutangwa kandi bagire n'amahirwe yo kubirokoka. III 163.2

Mu byerekeye intambara ikomeye, hari amatsinda abiri ahabanye kandi ahanganye. Mu itsinda rimwe habarizwamo umuntu wese “uramya ya nyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo, agashyirwaho ikimenyetso cyayo mu ruhanga rwe cyangwa ku kiganza.” Uko ni ko biri ku bikururira ibihano biteye uwobwa bivugwa na marayika wa gatatu. Mu buryo buhabanye cyane n'ab'isi, irindi tsinda rigizwe “n'abitondera amategeko y'Imana bakagira kwizera nk'ukwa Yesu.” Ibyahishuwe 14:9, 12.

## IGICE CYA 13: GUCUNGURWA

Muri iki gice no mu bindi bikurikiraho, umwanditsi yandika ibantu bizabaho mu gihe kizaza, ariko akenshi abivuga akoresheje impitagihe nk'uko umuntu avuga mu nkuru ibyo yiboneye biba.

### Kurangira Kw'igihe Cy'imbabazi

Igihe ubutumwa bwa marayika wa gatatu bwasozwaga, imbaraga y'Imana yari yaragumye ku bwoko bwayo. Bwari bwarasoje umurimo wabwo kandi bwari bwiteguye ige cyo kugergezwa cyari kiri imbere yabwo. Bari barakiriye imvura y'itumba, cyangwa ihembura riturutse ku Uwiteka, bityo ubuhamya bwabo buzima burahembuka. Umuburo wa nyuma ukomeye wari warumvikanye ahantu hose, kandi wari warakangaranyije ndetse urakaza abatarashatse kwakira ubutumwa. III 164.2

Abamarayika bakoraga hirya no hino mu ijuru. Umumarayika wari ufite ihembe rrimo wino ku itako rye yagarutse mu ijuru avuye ku isi, maze amenyesha Yesu ko yarangije umurimo we, abera babazwe kandi bashyizweho ikimenyetso. Nuko mbona Yesu wakoreraga imbere y'isanduku irimo amategeko cumi, ajugunya urwabya rw'imibavu hasi. Azamura amaboko ye, maze avuga n'ijwi rirenga ati: "Birarangiye." Maze ubwo Yesu yatangazaga ati: "Ukiranirwa agumye akiranirwe, uwanduye mu mutima agumye yandure, umukiranutsi agumye akiranuke, uwera agumye yezwe," (Ibyahishuwe 22:11) abamarayika bose bakuramo amakamba yabo. III 164.3

Urubanza rwose rwarei rwaramaze gufatiwa umwanzuro waba uw'urupfu cyangwa ubugingo. Ubwo Yesu yakoreraga umurimo we mu buturo bwera, urubanza rw'abakiranutsi bapfuye rwarakomezaga maze rugera no bakiranutsi bakiriho. Kristo yari yaramaze guhabwa ubwami bwe, yaramaze guhongererwa ubwoko bwe kandi yarahaganaguye ibyaha byabo. Abazaragwa ubwami bari bamaze kuboneka. Ubukwe bw'Umwana w'intama bwamaze gutaha. Kandi ubwami, no gukomera k'ubwami bwose bwo munsi y'ijuru, bwari bwamaze kwegurirwa Yesu n'abaragwa b'agakiza, kandi Yesu yagombaga kwima akaba Umwami w'abami n'Umutware utware abatware. III 165.1

Igihe Yesu yari asohotse Ahera Cyane, inzogera zari ku ikanzu ye zarajegeye, maze ubwo yari agiye, igicu kinini cy'umwijima kibundikira abatuye isi. Icyo gihe nta muhuza wari usigaye hagati y'umunyabyaha n'Imana yacumuyeho. Igihe Yesu yari

ahagaze hagati y'Imana y'umunyabyaha, hari icyari gikingiye ubwoko bw'Imana; ariko igihe yari avuye hagati y'Imana n'umuntu, cya gikingirizo cyavuyeho maze Satani asigara yitegekera abanze kwhiana. III 165.2

Ntibyari gushoboka ko ibyago by'imperuka bisukwa kandi Yesu agikorera mu buturo bwera; ariko ubwo umurimo yahakoreraga wari urangiye, n'umurimo wo gusabira abantu usojwe, nta cyari kubuza umujinya w'Imana gusukwa maze ucuncumurwa ku mitwe y'abanyabyaha batari bafite aho kwikinga, bari barakerenseje agakiza kandi bakanga gucyahwa. Muri icyo gihe giteye ubwoba, Yesu amaze gusoza umurimo we w'ubuhuza, abera bari imbere y'Imana badafite umuvugizi. Urubanza rwa buri wese rwari rwamaze gukatwa, uw'agaciro wese yabazwe. III 165.3

**Mwaratinze cyane!** - Ubwo ni bwo Yesu yakuyemo imyambaro ye y'ubutambyi maze yambara imyambaro ye ikomeye cyane ya cyami. Ku mutwe we hari amakamba menshi agerekeleranye. Yavuye mu ijuru azengurutswe n'ingabo z'abamarayika benshi. Muri icyo gihe ibyago by'imperuka byagwaga ku batuye isi. Bamwe bivovoteraga Imana kandi bayituka. Abandi bihutiye gusanga ubwoko bw'Imana barabwinginga ngo bubigishe uko barokoka imanza zayo. Ariko abera nta kintu bashoboraga kubamarira. Amarira ya nyuma yo kuririra abanyabyaha yari yarasutswe, kubasabirana umubabaro mwinshi ubuheruka byari byarakozwe, umutwaro wa nyuma warikorewe, kandi umuburo uheruka waratanzwe. Ijwi ryiza ry'imbabazi ntiryari ricyongera kubararika. Igihe abera n'abo mu ijuru bose bari bashishikajwe n'agakiza kabu, bo ntibari babitayeho. Urupfu n'ubugingo byari byarashyizwe imbere yabo ngo bahitemo. Benshi bifuje ubugingo, ariko ntibagira umwete wo kubwakira. Ntabwo bahisemo ubugingo, none ubu nta maraso yo kubahongerera ngo yeze icyaha cyabo, nta Mukiza w'umunyampuhwe bari bagifite ngo abingingire agira ati: "Ihanganire umunyabyaha akandi kanya gato." Abo mu ijuru bose bari bakikije Yesu maze bumva amagambo ateye ubwoba agira ati: "Birarangiy!" Inama y'agakiza yari yarasohojwe ariko abantu bake ni bo bari barahisemo kuyemera. Kandi ubwo ijwi ryiza ry'imbabazi ryacecekaga, ubwoba bwinshi cyane bwafashe inkozi z'ibibi. Mu ijwi riteye ubwoba, bumvise amagambo ngo: "Mwaratinze cyane! Mwaratinze cyane!" III 166.1

Ubwo abanyabyaha bababazwaga n'ibyago b'imperuka, benshi bararakaye cyane. Byari bibabaje cyane biteye ubwoba. Ababyeyi bitakanaga abana babo babarakariye cyane, abana nabo bikaba bityo ku babyeyi babo, abahungu bitakana bashiki babo ndetse n'abakobwa na basaza babo biba uko. Urusaku rw'imiborogo rwumvikanaga

ahantu hose abantu babwirana bat: "Ni wowe wambujije kwakira ukuri kuba kunkijije iki gihe giteye ubwoba." Abantu bahindukiranye abashumba (ababwiriza) babo babarakariye cyane kandi babitakana bavuga bat: "Ntabwo mwatuburiye. Mwatubwiye ko abatuye isi bose bazahinduka, kandi mwateraga hejuru muvuga muti: 'Ni amahoro, ni amahoro!' kugira ngo mutumare ubwoba bwose twagiraga. Ntacyo mwigeze mutubwira cyerekeye iyi saha, kandi n'abatuburiye ibyayo mwavuze ko ari abaka n'abantu babi, bashobora kuturimbura." Nabonye ko abagabura batigeze barokoka umujinya w'Imana. Ububabare bwabo bwari bukubye incuro cumi ubw'abo bayoboraga.

### Igice Cy'amakuba Ya Yakobo

Abera bavuye mu mijyi no mu midugudu, bishyira hamwe mu matsinda, maze baragenda bajya kuba ahantu habo bonyine. Abamarayika babazaniye amazi n'ibyokurya mu gihe abanyabyaha bo babaga bari kwicwa n'inzara n'inyota. Abayobozi b'isi bagiye inama, kandi Satani n'abamarayika be bari babazengurutse bakora ubudacogora. Inzandiko nyinshi zakwirakwijwe mu bice bitandukanye by'isi. Inzo nzandiko zatangaga amabwiriza avuga ko abera nibatareka imyizerere yabo y'umwihariko, ngo bareke Isabato kandi bubahirize umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru, nyuma y'igihe runaka abantu bazaba bafite uburenganzira bwo kubica. Ariko muri iki gihe cyo kugeragezwa, abera bari batuje, biringiye Imana kandi bishingikirije ku isezerano ryayo ryavugaga ko bazacirirwa icyanzu cyo gukiriramo. III 168.1

Mu turere tumwe, mbere y'uko iryo tegeko rishyirwa mu bikorwa, abanyabyaha bihutiye aho abera bari bashaka kubica, ariko abamarayika bameze nk'ingabo zambariye urugamba barabarwanirira. Satani yifuzaga gutsembe abera b'Isumbaboyose ariko Yesu ategeka abamarayika be kubarinda. Imana yashakaga kwihesha ikuzo mu maso y'abanyabyaha bari babagose ibinyujije mu kugirana isezerano n'abari barakurikije amategeko yayo; kandi Yesu nawe yifuzaga kwihesha ikuzo kubwo kwimurira indahemuka mu ijuru, zitigeze zisogongera urupfu, ari bo bantu bategereje kandi bamaze igahe kirekire bamutereje. III 168.2

Abera bari bafite agahinda kenshi. Basaga n'abakikijwe n'abanyabyaha bose bo ku isi. Bose basaga n'abahagurukiye kubarwanya. Bamwe batangiye kugira ubwoba ko Imana yaba yabaretse ngo bagwe mu maboko y'abanyabyaha, ariko iyo amaso yabo ahumuka, baba barabonye ko bakikijwe n'abamarayika b'Imana. Hanyuma yaho haje imbaga y'inkozi z'ibibi zifite umujinya mwinshi, hakurikiraho abamarayika benshi ba Satani basunikaga abanyabyaha ngo bajye kwica abera. Ariko mbere yuko

begera uwoko bw'Imana, aba banyabyaha bagombaga kubanza kunyura kuri rya tsinda rinini ry'abamarayika bera b'Imana kandi bafite imbaraga nyinshi. Nyamara ibyo ntibyajyaga gushoboka. Abamarayika b'Imana batumaga abo banyabyaha basubira inyuma kandi na ba bamarayika ba Satani babasunikaga bakagwa hasi. III 169.1

**Basaba gutabarwa** - Cyari igihe cy'umubabaro uteye uwomba kandi ukomeye ku bera b'Imana. Amanywa na nijoro batakiraga Imana kugira ngo ibarokore. Ku byagaragariraga amaso, nta makiririro bari bafite. Abanyabyaha bari batangiye kubyina intsinzi batera hejuru bat: "Kuki Imana yanyu itabakuye mu maboko yacu? Kuki mutajya mu ijuru ngo mukize amagara yanyu?" Nyamara abera ntibitaye kubyio bababwiraga. Bakiranaga n'Imana nk'uko byagendekeye Yakobo. (Itangiriro 32:22-32). Abamarayika bifuzaga kubatabara, ariko bagombaga gутегереza akanya gato kuko uwoko bw'Imana bwagombaga kunywa kuri icyo gikombe kandi bukabatizwa uwo mubatizo. Abamarayika badatezuka ku nshingano yabo bakomeje kubitaho. Ntabwo Imana yari kwemera ko izina ryayo ritukwa mu bapagani. Igihe cyari kigiye kugera ubwo Imana yari igiye kugaragaza ubushoboz i bwayo bukomeye maze ikarokora abera bayo mu buryo bunejeje cyane. Kubw'ikuzo ry'izina ryayo, Imana yari igiye gurokora abantu bose bari barayitegereje bihanganye kandi amazina yabo akaba yari yanditswe mu gitabo cy'ubugingo. III 169.2

Byari nk'ibyabaye ku mukiranutsi Nowa. Igihe imvura yagwaga maze umwuzure ukaza, Nowa n'umuryango we bari bamaze kwinjira mu nkuge kandi Imana yari yamaze gukinga. Nowa yari yaraburiye abari batuye isi mbere y'umwuzure akiranutse nubwo bamukwenaga kandi bakamuseka. Igihe imvura yisukaga ku isi maze abantu bakajya barengerwa n'amazi inkurikirane, abantu bitegerezaga ya nkuge bari baragize urw'amenyo, bakabona ireremba hejuru y'amazi ikingiye umukiranutsi Nowa n'umuryango we. Ubwoko bw'Imana bwaburiye abatuye isi bukiranutse bukabamenyesha iby'umujinya wayo ugiye kuza nabwo buzarokorwa mu buryo nk'ubwo. Ntabwo Imana yari kwemera ko inkozi z'ibibi zirimbara abantu bari bategereje guhindurwa bakimurirwa mu ijuru kandi batashoboraga kumvira itegeko ry'inyamaswa cyangwa ngo bashyirweho ikimenyetso cyayo. Iyo abagome bemererwa kwica abera b'Imana, Satani n'abamarayika be ndetse n'abandi bose banga Imana bari kwishima cyane. Mbega uburyo yari kuba intsinzi ikomeye ya Satani iyo mu isaha iheruka y'urugamba Satani anesha abari barategereje kubona Umucunguzi bakundaga! Abantu bagiye baseka igitekerezo cy'uko abera

bazazamurwa bazibonera uko Imana yita ku bera bayo kandi bitegereze gucungurwa kwabo guhebuje. III 170.1

Igihe abera bavaga mu mijyi no mu midugudu, bakurikiwe n'inkozi z'ibibi zashakaga kubica. Ariko inkota zari zikuriwe kwica ubwoko bw'Imana zaravunitse maze zigwa hasi nk'ibikenyeri. Abamarayika b'Imana bakingiye abera. Igihe batabazaga ijoro n'amanywa ngo batabarwe, gutaka kwabo kwageze imbere y'Uwiteka.

### Gutabarwa Kw'abera

Imana yahisemo kurokora ubwoko bwayo igihe igicuku cyari kinishye. Ubwo abagome bariho babakwena babazengurutse, izuba ryarashe mu buryo butunguranye, riracana cyane maze ukwezi kurahagarara. Abanyabyaha bitegereje ibyo bumiwe, naho abera bo bitegereza ibimenyetso byo gucungurwa kwabo bafite ibyishimo bitavugwa. Ibimenyetso n'ibitangaza byakurikiranye byihuta. Ibantu byose byasaga n'ibyavuye kuri gahunda yabyo isanzwe. Imigezi yarekeye aho gutemba. Ibicu bya rukokoma byarazamutse maze birasekurana. Ariko hari hari umwanya umwe urimo ikuzo, ari naho humvikaniye ijwi ry'Imana rivuga nk'amazi menshi asuma, rinyeganyeza ijuru n'isi. Habayeho umutingito w'isi ukomeye cyane. Ibituro birakinguka maze abari barapfuye bose bizeye kubw'ubutumwa bwa marayika wa gatatu, bakaba barubahirizaga Isabato, bava mu bituro byabo bambaye ubwiza kugira ngo bumve isezerano ry'amahoro Imana yari igiye kugirana n'abari barakurikije amategeko yayo. III 171.2

Ijuru ryarakingutse maze rirongera ririkinga kandi habaho kuvurungana kwinshi. Imisozi yanyeganyeze nk'uko urubingo ruhungabanywa n'umuyaga maze ikajugunya ibitare binini ahayizengurutse hose. Inyanja ibira nk'inkono maze ikajugunya amabuye imusozi. Igihe Imana yavugaga umunsi n'isaha byo kugaruka kwa Yesu kandi igaha ubwoko bwayo isezerano rihoraho, yavuze interuro imwe maze iracecka ari nabwo amagambo yirangiraga mu isi yose. Ubwoko bw 'Imana bwari buhagaze butumbiriye ku ijuru, buteze amatwi ayo magambo igihe yasohokaga mu kanwa ka Yehova maze akirangira mu isi yose nko guhinda kw'inkuba gukomeye. Byari ibantu biteye ubwoba cyane. Uko interuro imwe yabaga irangiye, abera bateraga hejuru bat: "Ikuzo ni iryawé! Haleluya!" Mu maso habo hamurikiwe n'ikuzo ry'Imana maze barabagirana ikuzo nk'uko byagenze ku maso ha Mose igihe yamanukaga ku musozi wa Sinayi. Kubera iryo kuzo, abanyabyaha ntibashoboraga kubareba. Igihe abubashye Imana bubahiriza Isabato yayo yera

bahabwaga umugisha utazagira iherezo, habayeho urusaku rukomeye cyane rw'intsinzi banesheje inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo. III 172.1

**Kugaruka kwa Kristo -** Bidatinze haza igicu kinini cy'umweru, Umwana w'umuntu acyicayeho. Ubwo icyo gicu cyagaragaraga bwa mbere kiri kure, cyagaragaraga ko ari gito cyane. Marayika yavuze ko ari ikimenyetso cy'Umwana w'umuntu. Uko cyarushagaho kwegera isi, twashoboraga kwitegerezza ikuzo rihebuje n'igitinyiro bya Yesu uko yazaga yigira imbere aje kunesha. Itsinda ry'abamarayika bera, bambaye amakamba meza arabagirana ku mitwe yabo bari bashagaye Yesu mu nzira yacagamo. III 172.2

Nta rurimi na rumwe rwashobora gusobanura ubwiza bw'ibyo byabaga. Igicu cyagaragazaga igitinyiro ndetse n'ikuzo ritagereranywa cyakomezaga kuza kitwegera, maze tubasha kwitegerezza neza Yesu mwiza. Ntabwo yari yambaye ikamba ry'amahwa ahubwo ikamba ry'ikuzo no kunesha ni ryo ryari riri mu ruhanga rwe ruzira inenge. Ku myenda ye no ku biberi bye hari izina ryanditsweho ngo: "Umwami w'abami, n'Umutware utwara abatware." (Ibyahishuwe 19:16). Mu maso he harabagiranaga nk'izuba ryo ku manywa y'ihangu, amaso ye yasaga n'ibirimi by'umuriro, kandi ibirenge bye byasaga n'umuringa utunganyijwe mu ruganda. (Ibyahishuwe 1:14-16). Ijwi lye ryumvikanaga nk'uruvange rw'ibyuma byinshi bicurangwa. Isi yahindiye umushyitsi imbere ye, ijuru ryizinga nk'uko bazinga umuzingo w'igitabo, kandi imisozi yose n'ibirwa bikurwa ahabyo. "Abami bo mu isi n'abatware bakomeye n'abatware b'ingabo, n'abatunzi n'ab'ububasha n'imbata zose n'ab'umudendezo bose bihisha mu mavumo no mu bitare byo ku misozi, babwira imisozi n'ibitare bati: "Nimutugweho, muduhishe amaso y'Iyicaye kuri iriya ntebe n'umujinya w'Umwana w'Intama, kuko umunsi ukomeye w'umujinya wabo usohoye kandi ni nde ubasha guhagarara adatsinzwe?" Ibyahishuwe 6:15-17. III 173.1

Ba bandi mu gihe gito cyari gishize bashakaga kurimbura abana b'Imana b'indahemuka bakabakura ku isi, noneho babonye ikuzo ry'Imana ryari ribariho. Hagati mu bwoba bukomeye bari bafite, bumvise amajwi b'abera baririmba ibyishimo bati: "Iyi ni yo Mana yacu twagerezaga, ni yo izadukiza." Yesaya 25:9 III 174.1

**Umuzuko wa mbere -** Igihe Umwana w'Imana yahamagaraga abera basinziriye mu bituro, isi yahinze umushyitsi ukomeye. Abera bitabye iryo hamagara maze basohoka mu bituro bambaye kudapfa, barangurura bavuga bati: "Urupfu rumizwe no kunesha! Wa rupfu we, kunesha kwawe kuri he? Wa rupfu we, urubori rwawe

ruri he?” (Soma 1 Abakorinto 15:55). Nuko abera bari bakiri bazima hamwe n’abo bazutse batera hejura bavuga amajwi ahanitse yo kunesha. Ya mibiri yari yaragiye mu gituro iriho ibimenyetso by’indwara n’urupfu noneho yavuyemo ifite ubugingo n’imbaraga byahawe kudapfa. Abera bari bakiri bazima bahindurwa mu kanya gato, ndetse mu kanya nk’ako guhumbya maze bazamuranwa n’abazutse, bajyana gusanganira Umwami mu kirere. Mbega ukuntu uko guhura kwari guhebuje! Incuti zari zaratandukanyijwe n’urupfu zongera guhura ubutazatandukana ukundi. III 174.2

Kuri buri ruhande rwose rw’igare ry’igicu hari amababa kandi munsi yacyo hari inziga. Uko iryu gare ryikaragaga rizamuka, izo nziga zarangururaga zivuga ziti: “Urera,” maze amababa nayo uko aguruka akarangurura ati: “Urera,” kandi na ya mbaga y’abamarayika bakikije cya gicu bagishagaye nabo bakarangurura bat: “Urera, urera ,urera, Mwami Imana Ishoborabyose!” Maze n’abera bari muri cya gicu nabo bakikiriza bat: “Habwa ikuzo! Haleluya!” Nuko rya gare rikomeza kuzamuka rigana mu Rurembo Rwera. Mbere yuko binjira muri urwo rurembo, abera bagiye ku mirongo igororotse ikoze mpande enye zingana, Yesu ari hagati yabo. Yari muremure ahagaze umutwe n’intugu bye bisumba abera ndetse n’abamarayika. Igihagararo cye gitinyitse no mu maso he h’igikundiro byabashaga kubonwa n’abari kuri iyo mirongo bose.

### [Ingororano Y’abera](#)

Umubare munini w’abamarayika bakuye amakamba arabagirana muri urwo rurembo, maze uwera wese agenerwa ikamba rye ryanditsweho izina rye. Igihe Yesu yahamagazaga ya makamaba, abamarayika barayamuzaniye, maze Yesu mwiza akoresha ukuboko kwe kw’iburyo atangira kwambika abera ya makamba. Nuko abamarayika bazana inanga nk’uko bazanye ya makamba maze Yesu aziha abera bose. Umumarayika wari uyoboye atangira gucuranga maze amajwi yose bayahanika basingizanya umunezero kandi bashima, kandi buri wese yacuranganaga imirya y’inanga ubuhanga, maze humvikana urusobe rw’amajwi aryoheye amatwi kandi atunganye rwose. III 175.1

Nuko Yesu ayobora abacunguwe aberekeza ku marembo y’umurwa. Yesu yakoze ku rugi maze rukinguka rwikaraga ku mapata yarwo arabagirana, nuko asaba ishyanga ryakurikije ukuri kwinjira. Muri uwo murwa hari harimo ibintu byose binyuze amaso. Ahantu hose bahabonaga ikuzo ritangaje. Nuko Yesu yitegerezza abera yacunguwe; mu maso habo harabagiranaga ikuzo; maze ubwo yakomeza kubitegerezza, avuga n’ijwi ryiza rigororotse ati: “Ndabona umurimo w’ubugingo

bwanjye, none ndanyuzwe. Iri kuzo rihebuje ni iryanyu ngo muryishimire iteka ryose. Imibabaro yanyu irarangiye. Urupfu ntiruzabaho ukundi, nta gahinda, nta gutaka cyangwa kuribwa bizongera kubaho.” Abacunguwe bose barunamye maze barambika amakamba yabo arabagirana ku birenge bya Yesu. Ikiganza cye cyuje urukundo cyongeye kubahagurutsa, nuko bafata inanga zabo z’izahabu maze ijuru ryose barwuzuza umuziki wabo mwiza n’indirimbo zo gusingiza Umwana w’Intama. III 175.2

Nuko Yesu ayobora ubwoko bwe maze abujyana ku giti cy’ubugingo. Bwumva ijwi rye ryiza cyane riruta indirimbo zose zigeze kumvwa n’abantu bapfa, aravuga ati: “Ibibabi by’iki giti ni ibyo gukiza amahanga. Mwese nimuryeho.” Ku giti cy’ubugingo hariho imbuto nziza bihebuje, kandi abera bashoboraga kuziryaho uko bashaka. Muri uwo murwa harimo intebé nziza cyane ya cyami kandi muri yo haturukaga uruzi rw’urubogobogo rw’amazi y’ubugingo, rubengerana nk’isarabwayi. Ku nkcombe zose z’urwo ruzi hari igitu cy’ubugingo, kandi ku nkunka z’urwo ruzi hari ibindi biti byiza cyane biribwa. III 176.1

Nta rurimi rwabasha gusobanura uko mu ijuru hameze. Dushobora gutangara gusa maze tukavuga tuti: “Mbega urukundo! Mbega urukundo rutangaje!” Ururimi ruhebuje izindi ntirwashobora gusobanura ikuzo ry’ijuru cyangwa uburebure butagereranywa bw’urukundo rw’Umukiza.

## IGICE CYA 14: URUBANZA

### Imyaka Igihumbi

Abanyabyaha bose bari bamaze gutsembwa ku isi, kandi intumbi zabo zari zirambaraye ku butaka. Uburakari bw'Imana bwari bwaragaragariye mu byago birindwi by'imperuka bwari bwarageze ku batuye isi, bituma bahekenya indimi zabo bitewe n'uburibwe kandi bubatera gutuka Imana. Ubwo abera bari bamaze kurokorwa n'ijwi ry'Imana, ya mbaga y'abanyabibi yarahindukiranye maze buri wese yibasira mugenzi we. Isi yasaga n'iyarengewe n'imivu y'amaraso, kandi intumbi zari zinyanyagiye ku isi uvuye ku mpera yayo ukagera ku yindi. III 178.1

Isi yari imeze nk'ubutayu bw'umutagwe. Imijyi n'imidugudu yari yarituwe n'umutingito, yari yararitswe hasi yabaye ibirundo. Imisozi yari yakuwe ahayo, maze ihasiga ubuvumo bunini. Ibitare binini byajugunywe n'inyanja, cyangwa se ibyajugunywe n'isi ubwayo, byari binyanyagiye ku butaka hose. Ibiti by'inganzamarumbo nabyo byari byarandutse binyanyagiye hirya no hino. Ahantu hameze hatyo ni ho Satani n'abamarayika be bagombaga gutura mu gihe cy'imyaka ibihumbi. Aho ni ho azaba abohewe, azerera hirya no hino ku isi yabaye igiharabuge, kandi yitegereza ingaruka zo kugomera amategeko y'Imana kwe. Mu gihe cy'imyaka igihumbi, Satani azaba asarura imbuto z'umuvumo yateje isi. III 178.2

Kubera ko azaba abohewe ku isi wenyine, nta burenganzira azagira bwo kugera ku yindi mibumbe kugira ngo ajye gushuka no kubuza amahoro abatarigeze bacumura. Muri icyo gihe cy'imyaka igihumbi, Satani azababazwa bikomeye. Kuva yacumura ntiyigeze ahagarika kwangiza. Nyamara icyo gihe azaba yambuwe ububasha bwe, asigare yibaza ku byo yakoze kuva yacumura, kandi ahinde umushyitsi, afite n'ubwoba ategereje ahazaza he hazaba hashishana, ubwo azaba agomba kubabazwa kubera ibibi byose yakoze kandi agahanirwa ibaya byose byakozwe kubera we. III 178.3

Humvikanye amajwi y'abamarayika n'abera bacunguwe baririmba intsinzi, kandi amajwi yabo yavugaga nk'ay'ibyuma bicurangwa bigera ku bihumbi cumi. Baririmbishwaga n'uko batari kuzongera kubuzwa amahoro no gushukwa na Satani, kandi byari binatewe n'uko abatuye ku yindi mibumbe bari bamukize, bakize n'ibishuko bye. III 179.1

Yesu n'abera bacunguwe bicaye ku ntebe z'ubwami, maze abera barima baba abami n'abatambyi b'Imana. Kristo afatanya n'ubwoko bwe maze bacira imanza

abanyabyaha bapfuye, bagereranya ibikorwa byabo n'ibyanditswe mu Gitabo cy'Amategeko, ari cyo "Ijambo ry'Imana", kandi bagafata umwanzuro kuri buri wese hakurikijwe ibyo yakoze akiri muzima. (Soma Ibyahishuwe 20:4-6). Umunyabyaha wese yagenerwaga igihano agomba kuzahanishwa hakurikijwe ibyo yakoze; maze kikandikwa imbere y'izina rye mu gitabo cy'urupfu. Satani nawe ndetse n'abamarayika be, nabo baciriwe urubanza na Yesu afatanyije n'abera. Igihano cya Satani cyagombaga kuba gikomeye cyane kurenza icy'abo yari yarayobeje. Umubabaro we wagombaga gusumba kure uwabo mu buryo butagereranywa. Abo yari yarayobeje bose bamaze kurimbuka, Satani yagombaga gukomeza kubaho ababazwa igihe kirekire. III 179.2

Ku iherezo ry'imyaka igihumbi, ubwo urubanza rw'abanyabyaha bapfuye rwari rurangiye, Yesu yavuye mu murwa, maze abera n'ingabo z'abamarayika batonda umurongo baramukurikira. Yesu amanukira ku musozi munini, maze akiwukozaho ibirenge urasatagurika nuko uhinduka ikibaya kinini. Hanyuma hejuru haboneka umurwa munini kandi mwiza cyane, wari ufite imfatiro cumi n'ebyiri n'amarembo cumi n'abiri, kuri buri ruhande hari amarembo atatu kandi kuri buri rembo hari umumarayika. Abacunguwe bararanguruye bat: "Umurwa! umurwa ukomeye! Nguwo uramanutse uvuye mu ijuru ku Mana!" Umanuka mu bwiza bwawo bwose n' ikuzo ryawo rirabagirana maze uhagarara muri cya kibaya kinini Yesu yawuteguriye. III 180.1

**Umuzuko wa kabiri-** Nuko Yesu n'itsinda ry'abamarayika bera ndetse n'abera bose bacunguwe basohoka muri wa murwa. Abamarayika bakikiza Umugaba wabo bamushagara mu nzira yanyuragamo, maze imbagi y'abera bacunguwe nabo bakurikiraho. Hanyuma n'igitinyiro cyinshi, Yesu ahamagara abanyabyaha bose bapfuye; maze bazukana ya mibiri ifite intege nke kandi irwaragura bajyanye mu bituro. Mbega igitangaza! Mbega uko byari bimeze! Abazutse ku muzuko wa mbera bose bazutse bafite umubiri wambaye kudapfa; ariko abazutse ku muzuko wa kabiri bose bari bariho ibimenyetso by'umuvumo. Abami n'abatware bo ku isi, abakomeye n'aboroheje, abize n'abatarize, bose bahagurukiye icyarimwe. Bose bitegerezza Umwana w'umuntu; kandi ba bantu bose bamusuzuguye bakamukwena, ba bandi batamirije ikamba ry'amahwa mu ruhanga rwe rwera ndetse bakamukubita urubingo, bamubonye afite igitinyiro cye cya cyami. Abamuciye amacandwe igihe yacirwaga urubanza noneho bahunze ijisho rye ryari rityaye bahunga n'ikuzo ryo mu maso he. Abamuteye imisumari mu biganza no mu birenge bye noneho bitegerezje inkovu yatewe no kumubamba. Abamuteye icumu mu rubavu nabo bitegerezje inkovu zaturutse ku bugome bukaze bagiriye umubiri we. Bamenya ko ari

wa wundi babambye kandi bakamukwena igihe yasambaga. Nuko humvikana umuborogo utewe n'umubabaro ukomeye ubwo bahungaga ngo bajye kwihiha mu maso h'Umwami w'abami, n'Umutware utwara abatware. III 180.2

Bose bashakaga aho bihisha mu bitare kugira ngo bikingire ikuzo rihebuje ry'uwo basuzuguye. Nuko bahinduwe ubusa kandi bababajwe n'igitinyiro cye n'ikuzo rye rihebuje, baterera hejuru icyarimwe baravuga bat: "Hahirwa uje mu izina ry'Uhoraho!" III 181.1

Nuko Yesu n'abamarayika bera baherekejwe n'abera bose basubira mu murwa, maze amaganya n'imiborogo by'abanyabyaha bisakara ikirere. Maze Satani yongera gutangira umurimo we. Yazengurutse mu bambari be bose, maze aha imbaraga abanyantege nke kandi ababwira ko we n'abamarayika be bafite imbaraga nyinshi. Yerekana abantu miliyoni zitabarika bari bazutse. Muri bo harimo intvari zikomeye cyane n'abami bari bafite ubuhanga mu bijyanye n'urugamba kandi bari baranesheje ubwami bwinshi. Harimo ibihanda bikaze n'abarwanyi bakomeye cyane batigeze batsindwa na rimwe ku rugamba. Harimo Napolewo wishyiraga hejuru kandi wagiraga ingamba nyinshi, kandi imigambi ye igahindisha umushyitsi ingoma n'abami. Hari hahagaze abantu b'ibihanda bafite igihagararo gitinyitse bari baraguye ku rugamba bafite inyota yo gutsinda. III 181.2

Ubwo bavaga mu bituro byabo, basubukuriye ibitekerezo byabo aho byari byarahagarariye igihe bapfaga. Bari bafite inyota yo kunesha nk'yo bari bafite igihe bapfaga. Satani ajya inama n'abamarayika be, maze akurikizaho ba bami n'abarwanyi bakomeye ndetse n'abanyambaraga. Yitegerezza izo ngabo zitabarika, maze azibwira ko itsinda ry'abari muri wa murwa ari rito ndetse ridafite imbaraga, kandi ko bashobora kuzamuka bakawufata, bakavanamo abawutuye bose maze bakigarurira ubutunzi n'ubwiza bwawo. III 182.1

Nuko Satani agera ku mugambi we wo kubashuka, maze ako kanya bose batangira kwitegura urugamba. Muri izo ngabo zitabarika harimo abagabo benshi b'abahanga, maze batangira kubaka ibikoresho by'intambara by'amoko yose. Maze ya mbaga y'ingabo zirangajwe imbere na Satani zifata inzira. Abami n'abarwanyi bakomeye bakurikira Satani bamuri hafi, maze imbagi y'ingabo nyinshi zikoze amatsinda ikurikiraho. Buri tsinda ryari rifite umuyobozi waryo. Muri urwo rugendo banyura ku isi yabaye umusaka berekeje ku Murwa Wera, bagendaga kuri gahunda inoze. Yesu akinga amarembo y'uwo murwa maze Izo Ngabo Zitabarika Zirawugota, Zishyira Kuri Gahunda Kuko Ziteguraga Urugamba Rukomeye Cyane.

## Kristo Yimikwa

Nuko Kristo yongera kugaragarira abanzi be. Ahirengeye Umurwa ku rufatiro rurimbishijwe izahabu, hari inteve y'Ubwami ikomeye kandi ishyizwe hejuru. Umwana w'Imana yari ayicayeho, akikijwe n'ibikomangoma by'Ubwami bwe. Nta mvugo y'umuntu, nta karamu yashobora gusobanura no kwandika imbaraga n'igitinyiro by'ishusho Yesu yari afite icyo gihe. Icyubahiro cy'Imana Data cyambitswe Umwana we. Ubwiza bwe bwuzura Umurwa w'Imana, burasira ku marembo y'Umurwa wose, burasohoka bumurika ku isi hose. III 183.1

Hafi y'inteve ya Cyami, hari ba bandi babanje gukorera Satani bafite umwete, hanyuma bagakurwayo nk'umushimu ukuwe mu muriro, bagakurikira Umukiza bitanze burundu. Hakurikiyeho abashikamye mu kuri kwa Kristo mu gihe cy'ubuhakanyi n'ubugome bukomeye, bakomeje amategeko y'Imana mu gihe mu isi ya Gikristo batangazaga ko bayakuyeho, hamwe na za miliyoni nyinshi z'abarenganyirijwe kwizera kwabo bo mu bihe byose. Hirya hari "iteraniro ry'abantu umuntu atabasha kubara bo mu mahanga yose, mu moko yose, imiryango yose, n'indimi zose, bari imbere y'inteve ya Cyami n'imbere y'Umwana w'intama, bambaye ibishura byera, kandi bafite amashami y'imikindo mu ntoki zabo." (Ibyahishuwe 7:9). Intambara yabo yari yararangiye, baratsinze burundu. Barwanye intambara barangiza urugendo none bahawe ingororano zabo. Amashami y'imikindo ari mu ntoki zabo ni ikimenyetso cy'intsinzi; imyambaro yera igaragaza ubutungane butagira inenge bwa Kristo, none bukaba bwarabaye ubwabo. III 183.2

Abacunguwe bose bahanika indirimbo y'ishimwe, maze amajwi yabo asakara mu birere by'ijuru ngo: "Agakiza ni ak'Imana yacu yicaye ku ntebe, n'ak'Umwana w'intama." Nuko amajwi y'abamarayika n'abaserafi, ahurizwa hamwe n'ay'abacunguwe guhimbaza Imana. Abacunguwe babonye imbaraga n'ubucakura bya Satani, basobanukirwa kuruta mbere hose ko Kristo ariwe ubaneshereje. Muri iryo teraniro rinini ry'abera, nta n'umwe wigeze atekereza ko ako gakiza bagahawe n'imbaraga zabo cyangwa n'ubugwaneza bwabo. Nta cyavuzwe cyerekeye ku byo bakoze cyangwa ku by'akarengane kabu, ariko icyari cyibanzweho cyane, ni indirimbo yaririmbwaga gusa ari yo iyi ngo, "Agakiza ni ak'Imana yacu n'Umwana w'intama." Ibyahishuwe 7:10. III 184.1

Nuko Umwana w'Imana atamiririzwa ikamba rya Cyami ubuheruka imbere y'imbaga y'abacunguwe n'ingabo zose zo mu ijuru. Amaze guhabwa iryo kuzo, icyubahiro n'imbaraga bisumba ibindi, Umwami w'abami atangaza igihano gikwiriye abigometse ku butegetsi bwe, kandi asohoza ubutabera ku bagomeye

amategeko ye bakarenganya abamwizera. Umuhanuzi w'Imana yaravuze ati: "Mbona intebé y'Ubwami nini yera, mbona n'Iyicayeho, isi n'ijurubihunga mu maso hayo, ahabyo ntihaba hakiboneka. Mbona abapfuye abakomeye n'aboroheje bahagaze imbere y'iyo ntebe, nuko ibitabo birabumburwa. Kandi n'ikindi gitabo kirabumburwa, ari cyo gitabo cy'ubugingo. Abapfuye bacirwa imanza z'ibyanditswe muri ibyo bitabo zikwiriye ibyo bakoze." Ibyahishuwe 20:11,12. III 184.2

Ibitabo bikimara kubumburwa, Yesu ahanga amaso ba bantu b'inkozi z'ibibi, bahita bibuka kandi bemera ibyaha bakoze. Babona neza aho bagiye bateshuka bakava mu nzira y'ubutungane n'ubuziranenge; basobanukirwa ko ubwibone n'ubugome byabo ari byo byabateye kugomera amategeko y'Imana. Ibishuko bemeye ku bushake bwabo bitwaje ko bazagura imbabazi z'ibyaha byabo, imigisha y'Imana bafashe uko itari, intumwa z'Imana basuzuguye, amagambo y'imbuzi bakomeje gukerensa, imbabazi nyinshi imitima yabo inangiyе yanze kwakira, ibyo byose byari imbere yabo bimeze nk'ibyandikishijwe inyuguti z'umuriro. III 185.1

**Uruhererekane rw'uko intambara ikomeye yagenze** - Hejuru y'intebé ya Cyami haboneka Umusaraba; kandi haboneka ibisa n'amashusho y'uruhererekane yerekana ukugeragezwa kwa Adamu no kugwa kwe, ndetse n'urukurikirane rwo gusohora kw'inama ikomeye y'agakiza. Haboneka amashusho y'Umukiza avukira mu muryango wa gikene, imibereho ye yo kwicisha bugufi no kumvira, kubatizwa kwe mu ruzi rwa Yorodani; kwigomwa kurya no kugeragezwa kwe ari mu butayu; umurimo we wo kubwiriza ubutumwa no guhaabantu imigisha ikomeye ituruka mu ijuru; iminsi yamaze akora imirimo y'urukundo n'imbabazi; ndetse n'amajoro yaraye wenyine atagoheka asenga Imana mu mpinga z'imisozi. Imigambi n'ishyari bamugiriye, urwango n'ubugome bamugororeye ku neza yabagiriraga, agahinda gakomeye yagiriye mu gashyamba ka Getsemani ashengurwa n'uburemere bw'umutwaro w'ibyaha by'abari mu isi; kugambanirwa kwe agatangwa mu maboko y'igico cy'abagome; gutteraganwa ko mu ijoro riteye ubwoba; uko bamuboshye ariko ntuyirwaneho, abigishwa be yakundaga bamutereranye, akubitwa agateraganwa mu mianda y'i Yerusalem; Umwana w'Imana asuzugurirwa imbere ya Ana; ajyanwa mu ngoro y'umutambyi; Pilato amucira urubanza, ajyanwa imbere y'umugiranabi Herode; bamukoba, bamutuka, bamwica urw'agashinyaguro, ku iherezo bamucira urwo gupfa. Ibyo byose bigaragara neza imbere ya bose. III 185.2

Hanyuma imbere y'iryo teraniro ryifashe impungenge, hahita urukurikirane ruheruka rw'ibyabaye: habonetse wa Munyamibabaro wamenyereye intimba agenda

ateguza mu nzira igana i Kaluvari. Kubona Igikomangoma cyo mu ijuru amanitswe ku musaraba; abatambyi b'abanyagasuzuguro na rubanda bamukoba ariho asambira ku musaraba; umwijima utigeze kubaho; isi ihinda umushyitsi, ibitare bimeneka, ibituro bikinguka, bigaragaza umwanya wahise ubwo Umucunguzi w'isi yatangaga ubugingo bwe. III 186.1

Ibyo bintu biteye ubwoba bigaragara nk'uko byakozwe. Satani n'abamarayika be hamwe n'abayoboke be bose, nta bushobozi bagifite bwo guhindura ibikorwa byabo bibi bakoze. Ikibi cyose umuntu wese yakoze akibona kimeze nk'uko yagikoze. Herode wishe abana b'abaziranenge b'i Betelehemu kugira ngo yicemo n'Umwami wa Isiraheli; Herodiya aremerewe n'igicumuro cy'amaraso ya Yohana Umubatiza; umunyantenge nke Pilato wakoreraga gucungura igihe gusa; abasirikari b'abakobanyi, abatambyi n'abatware b'Abayuda n'iteraniro ry'abantu bari bashutswe bemera gusakuza bavuga abati: "Amaraso ye azatubeho n'abana bacu!"- bose bibonera ububi bw'ibyaha bakoze. Bashatse ahobihisha igitsure cy'Umwami w'ijuru n'ubwiza bwe burabagirana nk'izuba maze barahabura, mu gihe abacunguwe bo barambikaga amakamba yabo ku birenge by'Umukiza, buri wese atera hejuru ati: "Yaramfiriye!" III 187.1

Muri iryo teraniro ry'Abacunguwe harimo intumwa za Yesu, intwari Pawulo, Petero w'umunyabwira, Yohana ukundwa kandi agakunda, ndetse na bagenzi babo, bari hamwe n'imbaga nini y'abapfuye bazira kwizera kwabo; mu gihe hanze y'umurwa hazaba hari inkozi z'ibibi n'ikintu cyose kizira, hazaba abarenganyirije abandi kwizera kwabo, ababashyize mu mazu y'imbohe, n'ababaciye imitwe. Hazaba hari Nero wa mwami uteye ubwoba w'imico ya kinyamaswa n'umugizi wa nabi, azaba areba umunezero no gushyirwa hejuru kw'abo yajyaga yica urubozo, kugira ngo anezeze Satani. Nyina wa Nero azaba ahari yirebera ingaruka z'ibikorwa by'umuhungu we; areba ikimenyetso cy'imico mibi yarazwe na nyina, irari yashyigikiye kandi akarifasha kujya mbere anatanga icyitegererezero; ibyo byeze imbuto z'ubugome bwahindishije isi yose umushyitsi. III 187.2

Aho kandi hazaba hari abepisikopi n'ibyegera byabo bihamirizaga ubwabo ko ari bo basimbura Kristo ku isi, nyamara bakaba barakoreshaga akarengane gakomeye, bagashyira abantu mu nzu z'imbohe, kandi bakabatwika kugira ngo babashe kuyobora umutimanama w'abayoboke ba Kristo. Hari abapapa bikujije, bishyira hejuru y'Imana ndetse bakabigaragarisha guhindura amategeko y'Isumbaboyose. Bamwe biyitaga urufatiro rw'itorero, bafite urubanza bagomba kwisobanuraho imbere y'Imana. Bakererewe kumenya ko Umenya byose afuhira amategeko ye

kandi azashyira igicumuro cyose ku mugaragaro. Noneho basobanukirwa ko Kristo yita cyane ku bamubabarijwe, bakiyumvamo imbaraga y'aya magambo: "Ubwo mwabikoreye umwe muri bene Data aba boroheje bari hanyuma y'abandi nijye mwabikoreye." Matayo 25:40. III 188.1

**Imbere y'urukiko** - Abanyabyaha bose bo ku isi bahagaraye imbere y'urukiko rukomeye rw'Imana kuko bagomeye ubutegetsi bwo mu ijuru. Baciriwe urubanza rwo gupfa kuko ntawe ubaburanira muri urwo rubanza, nta n'impamvu bafite bashobora kwerekana. III 189.1

Noneho bigaragara ko ibihembo by'ibyaha atari umudendezo, atari ubugingo buhoraho, ahubwo ari ububata, ukurimbuka, n'urupfu rw'iteka ryose. Abanyabyaha babonye ibyo bakoze mu kubaho kwabo bagomera Imana. Bahinyuye cyane agaciro k'ibyiza bitarondoreka ubwo bajyaga babibwirwa, ariko mbega ngo ubu baraba babifitiye inyota, "umuntu wese muri bo atera hejuru ati: "Ibi byose nagombaga kubikora, ariko nahisemo kwitandukanya na byo, mbega ngo birantungura! amahoro, umunezero n'icyubahiro, nabiguranye ubugome, umuvumo n'ubwihebe." Bose basobanukirwa n'uko igihano cyo kubura ijuru ari icy'ukuri kibakwiriye. Mu kubaho kwabo baravugaga bat: "Ntidushaka ko uyu Yesu aba Umwami wacu." III 189.2

Maze abanyabyaha baba nk'abafunguriwe umuryangongo barebe, babona Umwana w'Imana yimikwa. Bamubonana mu biganza bye, ibisate by'amabuye bibiri byanditsweho amategeko y'Imana, babona amabwiriza yose bahinyuye, bakayagomera. Babona uko abacunguwe basimbagizwa n'ibyishimo baramya Imana, kandi ubwo amajwi yabo meza yarangiriraga mu Murwa no hanze yawo, bose batangariye mu ijwi rihuje bat: "Mwami Imana Ishobora byose, imirimo yawe irakomeye kandi iratangaza, Mugabe w'amahanga inzira zawe ni izo gukiranuka n'ukuri." (Ibyahishuwe 15:3). Maze bikubita hasi baramya Umwami utanga ubugingo. III 189.3

**Urupfu rwa kabiri** - Ubwo Satani yabonaga ikuzo no gukomera bya Kristo, yabaye nk'ufashwe n'ikinya. Wa wundi wahoze ari umwe mu bakerubi batwikira yibuka aho yaguye. Umuserafi urabagirana, "umwana wo mu museke;" mbega ukuntu yahindutse, mbega ukuntu yambuwe icyubahiro! III 190.1

Nuko Satani abona yuko ubugome yadukanye bwewe bwatumye aba udakwiriye kuba mu ijuru. Yahoraga iteka ryose yitoza imbaraga zo kurwanya Imana, ni cyo gituma ubutungane n'amahoro n'ubwumvikane byo mu ijuru byajyaga kumubera

umugogoro ukomeye cyane. Umugayo wose yashyiraga ku Mana, ni we ubwe washyizweho. Byatumye Satani yunama yihamiriza ubwe ko azize ukuri. III 190.2

Ibibazo byose byerekeye ukuri n'ikinyoma byibazwaga mu ntambara ikomeye yamaze igihe kirekire, byashyizwe ahagaragara. Ubutabera bw'Imana bwagaragaye rwose ko bunyuze mu kuri. Isi yose yari yarabonye igitambo gikomeye Data wa twese n'Umwana we batanze kubw'inyokomuntu. Igihe cyari kigeze maze Kristo ajya mu mwanya afitiye uburenganzira busesuye kandi ahabwa ikuzo hejuru y'abakomeye n'abanyabubasha ndetse n'izina ryose. III 190.3

Nubwo Satani yaje kugera ubwo ahatirwa kwemera ko amateka y'Imana ari ay'ukuri kandi akunama imbere y'ubushobozzi n'icyubahiro bya Kristo, imico ye mibi ntiyari yahindutse. Umwuka wo kwigomeka, umeze nk'uruzi runini, wongeye kwigaragaza. Azabiranyijwe n'uburakari, Satani ntiyabasha kwemera ko atsinzwe mu ntambara ikomeye. Igihe cyari kigeze cyo gushoza urugamba ruheruka no kugaba ibitero k'Umwami w'ijuru. Nuko Satani yiroha mu ngabo ze hagati: abaroha mo umwuka w'uburakari bwe, abahwiturira guhita bashoza intambara ako kanya. Ariko mu ngabo miliyoni nyinshi z'abanyabibi, abo yari yarinijemo umwuka w'ubugome, nta n'umwe wari ucyemera ikuzo rye. Ububasha bwe bwari bugeze ku iherezo. Abanyabyaha nabo buzura umwuka wo kwanga Imana babitewe na Satani; ariko bareba amaherezo yabo bagacika intege, bagasanga ko ari iby'ubusa kongera gushotora Yehova. Noneho uburakari bwabo bugaruka kuri Satani n'abafatanyije nawe kubayobia, babahindukana bafite umwuka nk'uw'abadayimoni, maze hakurikiraho intambara ikwiriye isi yose. III 191.1

Ubwo ni bwo amagambo y'umuhanuzi yasohoye ngo: "Kuko Uwiteka arakariye amahanga yose, akaba afitiye ingabo zayo zose umujinya, yarabarimbuye rwose arabatanga ngo bapfe." (Yesaya 34:2). "Azavubira abanyabyaha ibigoyi, umuriro n'amazuku n'umuyaga wotsa, bizaba umugabane wabo bawunywere mu gikombe." Zaburi 11:6. Umuriro umanuka uturutse ku Mana mu ijuru. Isi iraturagurika. Intwaro zo mu byaremwe zari zihishwe ikuzimu zijya ahagaragara. Ibirimi by'umuriro ukongora bikwira impande zose. Ibitare byose biragurumana. Umunsi urasohoye utwika nk'itanura rigurumana umuriro. (Malaki 4:1). Ibyo byose biremeshwa bizashongeshwa no gushya cyane, isi n'ibiyikorerwamo bizashirira. (2Petro 3:10). Isi yose isa n'inyanja y'ubutare buvanze n'umuriro. Nuko kiba igihe cyo guca urubanza no kurimbura inkozi z'ibibi, "umunsi wo guhora k'Uwiteka, n'umwaka wo kubitura inabi bagiriye i Siyoni." Yesaya 34:8. III 191.2

Abanyabyaha bahererwa ingororano ibakwiriye ku isi. “Bazaba ibishingwe: kandi umunsi ugiye kuza uzabakongora. Niko Uwiteka Nyiringabo avuga.” Malaki 4:1. Bamwe barimburwa mu kanya gato, naho abandi bamara iminsi myinshi bababazwa. Bose bahanwe “hakurikijwe ibyo bakoze.” Ibyaha by’abakiranutsi byageretswe kuri nyirabyo Satani, ni cyo gituma atababarizwa ubugome bwe gusa, ahubwo ababarizwa n’ibyaha byose yakoresheje abantu b’Imana. Igihano cye cyari kiremereye cyane kurenza kure igihano cy’abo yoheje gukora ibyaha. Nyuma y’uko abo yoheje bose bazaba bamaze gushiraho, Satani azakomeza kubaho asigare wenyine ababarizwa ibyaha byose yokoje isi. Mu muriro wo kweza isi, abanyabibi nibo barimbuwe ubuheruka: abo ni umuzi n’ishami - Satani ni we muzi, naho abayoboke be ni amashami. Noneho ubutabera bw’Imana buranyurwa, kandi abera ndetse n’abamarayika bose bavugira icyarimwe mu ijwi rirenga bati: “Amina.” III 192.1

Ubwo isi yari itwikiriwe n’ibirimi by’umuriro, abera bari barindiwe mu Murwa Wera. Kuko bari bafite umugabane mu muzuko wa mbere, urupfu rwa kabiri ntirwari rubafiteho ububasha. (Ibyahishuwe 20:6). Mu gihe ku banyabyaha Imana ari umuriro ukongora, ku bakiranutsi bo, ni izuba n’ingabo ibakingira. (Zaburi 84:11).

## IGICE CYA 15: ITANGIRIRO RISHYA

“Mbona ijuru rishya n’isi nshya; kuko ijuru rya mbere n’isi ya mbere byari byashize.” Ibyahishuwe 22:1. Umuriro uzatwika abakirannirwa ni wo uezza isi. Ibimenyetso byose by’umuvumo bizashiraho. Nta gehenomu izabaho aho umuriro uzahora waka iteka ryose ngo ugumye kwibutsa abakijijwe ibihano by’ibyaha. Hazabaho ikimenyetso kimwe gusa kigumaho: Umukiza wacu azagumana ibimenyetso by’inkovu zo kubambwa kwe. Ku mutwe no ku biganza no ku birenge bye, ni ho hazaboneka ibimenyetso by’inabi yagiriwe bitewe n’icyaha. III 194.1

“Nawe munara w’umukumbi, umusozi w’umukobwa w’i Siyon, ubutware bwa mbere buzakugarukira; mu kuri ubwami buzaba ubw’umukobwa w’i Yerusalem.” Mika 4:8. Ubwami bwari bwanyazwe n’icyaha, bwagaruve na Kristo bityo bugomba kuba ubw’abacunguwe bakabwimana na Kristo. “Abakiranutsi bazaragwa igihugu, bakibemo iteka.” Zaburi 37:29. Kubera gutinya ngo badahindura umurage w’abera ikintu gihwanye n’ibindi bisanzweho, ibyo byatumye abenshi bahindura inyigisho z’ukuri zitugaragariza yuko isi nshya ari yo tuzaturamo, bavuga yuko ayo magambo adasobanura ko ari ho tuzatura koko. Yesu yasezeraniye abigishwa be ko agiye kubategurira ahantu. Abemera inyigisho z’Ijambo ry’Imana ntibazabura kumenya iby’ahantu ho mu ijuru. Ariko intumwa Pawulo yaravuze ati: “Ibyo ijisho ritigeze kureba, n’iby’ugutwi kutigeze kumva, ibitigeze kwinjira mu mutima w’umuntu. Ibyo byose Imana yabyiteguriye abayikunda.” 1 Abakorinto 2:9. Ururimi rw’abantu ntirwashobora gusobanura iby’ingororano z’abera. Izo ngororano zizasobanukira abazazihabwa gusa. Nta ntekerezo z’umuntu zasobanukirwa n’ubwiza bwa Paradizo y’Imana. III 194.2

Muri Bibiliya, umurage w’abakijijwe witwa igihugu. (Abaheburayo 11:14-16). Aho ngaho, ni ho Umushumba mukuru abashora ku masoko y’amazi y’ubugingo. Igiti cy’ubugingo cyera imbuto buri kwezi, kandi ibibabi byacyo ni ibyo gukiza amahanga. Hari imigezi ihora itemba, ifite amazi y’urubogobogo, no ku nkcombe z’iyo migezi hatewe ibiti bitera igicucu mu nzira nyabagendwa zinyurwamo n’abacunguwe n’Uwiteka. Muri icyo gihugu, imibande ihinduka udusozi tw’igikundiro, kandi imisozi y’Imana nayo izatumburura impinga zayo. Mu bibaya by’amahoro bikikiye utugezi tw’amazi y’ubugingo, abantu b’Imana bahoze ari abagenzi n’abimukira mu myaka myinshi, aho ni ho bazibera bahature. III 195.1

**Yerusalem nshya** - Hariho Yerusalem nshya “ifite ubwiza bw’Imana,” kandi “kurabagirana kwaho gusa n’ibuye ry’igiciro cyinshi cyane, nk’ibuye ryitwa Yasipi,

ribonerana nk'isarabwayi." Ibyahishuwe 21:11. Uwiteka aravuga ati: "Nzanezererwa i Yerusalemu, nishimire abantu banjye." Yesaya 65:19. "Thema ry'Imana riri hamwe n'abantu, kandi izaturana nabo, bazaba abantu bayo, kandi Imana ubwayo izabana nabo, ibe Imana yabo. Izahanagura amarira yose ku maso yabo, kandi urupfu ntiruzabaho ukundi, kandi umuborogo cyangwa gutaka cyangwa kuribwa, ntibizabaho ukundi: kuko ibya mbere bishize." Ibyahishuwe 21:3,4. III 195.2

Mu rurembo rw'Imana "nta joro rihaba." Ntawe uzakenera kuruhuka. Ntawe uzarambirwa gukora ibyo Imana ishaka no gusingiza izina ryayo. Tuzagumya kugubwa neza turi bataraga. "Ntibazagomba kumurikirwa n'itabaza cyangwa kuvirwa n'izuba, kuko Umwami Imana izabavira." Ibyahishuwe 22:5. Umucyo w'izuba uzasimburwa no kurabagirana gushashagirana ariko ntikubabaze amaso, ariko kumurika cyane kurenza umucyo w'ukwezi tubona. Ubwiza bw'Imana n'Umwana w'intama busakaza umucyo wabwo utazima mu murwa wera. Abacunguwe bagenderaga mu kurabagirana guhora ari nk'amanywa azira izuba. III 196.1

"Icyakora sinabonye urusengero muri rwo, kuko Umwami Imana, Ishoborabyose, n'Umwana w'intama ari bo rusengero rwawo." Ibyahishuwe 21:22. Ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bufite amahirwe yo gusabana na Data wa twese n'Umwana we nta nkomyi. "Icyakora none turebera mu ndorerwamo ibirorirori." 1 Abakorinto 13:12. Tureba ishusho y'Imana nk'abayirebera mu ndorerwamo, tuyirebera mu mirimo yakoze ubwo yaremaga no mu byo ikorera abantu. Ariko ubwa nyuma ho tuzayireba mu maso duhanganye, ari nta kidukingirije na gito. Tuzahagarara imbere yayo twirebera ubwiza bwo mu maso hayo. III 196.2

Muri icyo gihugu, abazaba bafite kudapfa bazigana umunezero utagira iherezo, maze bashimikire ibitangaza by'ububasha bwo kurema n'ubwiru bw'urukundo rwabacunguye. Wa mwanzo w'umugome, udushuka ashaka ko twibagirwa Imana, ntawe uzaba ahari. Ububasha bwo kunguka ubwenge bw'uburyo bwose buzahora bwiyongera. Ububasha bwo gusobanukirwa buzagwira. Ubwenge bw'abantu ntibuzananirwa kwiga ibintu bishya, kandi kugwa agacuho nabyo ntibizaharangwa. Muri icyo gihugu hazakorwa imirimo myiza gusa. Hazakorerwa ibikomeye, ibyangombwa by'ingirakamaro ni byo bizasohozwayo, kandi iteka hazaba ibintu bikomeye bagomba kwiga, ibitangaza bishya bigomba gukoreshwa imbaraga z'amaboko, iz'ubwenge n'iz'umutima. III 197.1

Kandi uko imyaka yo mu bihebihoraho izajya ihita indi igataha, izajya irushaho kuzana uguhishurwa guhebuje kw'Imana na Kristo. Na none kandi uko ubumenyi buzajya burushaho kungukwa, ni ko [abacunguwe] bazarushaho kunguka urukundo, kubaha n'umunezero. Uko abantu bazajya barushaho kwiga iby'Imana, ni ko bazarushaho kwishimira imico yayo. Ubwo Yesu azabahishurira ibikomeye by'agakiza n'ibyo gutsinda gutangaje mu ntambara ye na Satani, imitima y'abera izasabwamo n'umunezero n'icyubahiro, bitume bafata bwangu inanga zabo z'izahabu maze amajwi ibihumbi icumi inshuro ibihumbi icumi yikiranye mu ndirimbo zo gusingiza Imana. III 197.2

“Nuko numva ibyaremwe byose byo mu ijuru no mu isi n'ikuzimu no mu Nyanja n'ibibirimo byose, bivuga biti: ‘Ishimwe no gihimbazwa n'icyubahiro n'ubutware bibe iby'Iyicaye ku ntebe n'iby'Umwana w'Intama, iteka ryose.’” Ibyahishuwe 5:13. III 198.1

Icyaha n'abanyabyaha ntibizongera kubaho ukundi. Isanzure ryose Imana yaremye rirezwa, bityo intambara ikomeye irarangiye by'iteka ryose.

\* \* \* \* \*